

Jesus said, "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed.
And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

John 8:31

Preface

As an ordained minister and emergency medicine physician, I have been studying, reading and writing, and teaching my entire life. This guide began initially as my study guide, which then became expanded for general use.

Bible verse numbers that are extremely important are **boxed** (e.g. **John 14:6**). Then, the guide proceeds to Color Coding the verses. Color codes are included for easy identification of important concept verses.

1-**Turquoise**- verses re: those you should commit to memory (often dealing with Salvation and Forgiveness). 2-**Green**- verses re: Resurrection of Jesus and/or the believer. 3-**Brown**- verses re: Tribulation. 4-**Orange**- verses re: Commandments (what to do and what not to do). **[Blue Brackets]** are inserted when important explanatory information outside the text is needed. **Footnotes** are also included for additional explanatory information.

To the left of the bible verse numbers, is Letter Coding identifying important Bible concepts. D=Deity-How the Father is God, How Jesus is God, How the Holy Spirit is God. T=Trinity. W=The will of God. B=Baptism. R=Repentance. H=Healing. P=Prayer. F=Forgiveness. I=Immorality (with focused study on sexual immorality). New chapters are introduced with a ♦ (diamond).

The Bible verse numbers are grouped (For example, **John 1:1-3** has verses 1-3 combined). This technique combines the advantage of paragraphed text (which is easier to read the flow of Scripture) along with left-margin numbered text (which is convenient for verse number identification).

Within Scripture, there is **yellow highlighted and black underlined text** for emphasis. This allows easy overview of a book in Scripture within minutes. Scripture concerning the gift of Healing is **red underlined**.

Within the text, are two internal focused studies. One on Repentance, and the other on Sexual Immorality. Words dealing with these two subjects are written in **red**. These are the two most important questions asked of me as a preacher. There must be repentance in the believers life (Luke 24:46-48). The biggest crisis within the church is people that think they are saved, but are not (Matthew 7:21-24)—famous Jesus "I never knew you" passage. I had to address sexual immorality because everyone asked me, "What is God's word on this subject?" Regarding this answer, I must let Scripture speak for itself. Words referencing **hell**, are also written in **red**. An Appendix is included with articles on 1) The Unpardonable Sin, 2) Repentance, 3) Genuine Saving Faith, and 4) Major Events in Christianity.

This Bible Study Guide is a multidimensional, multi-sensory/functional study tool. It is used in addition to reading Scripture. It is not a replacement for reading the Bible. You should read the Bible and/or a particular book in the Bible first, then, read this Bible Study Guide second. Just as you would use an outline in studying for a final exam.

Scripture says, "we know in part, but we must love completely." It is impossible to know the entire Bible. However, I hope and believe that with this Bible Study Guide, you will be able to retain and improve your comprehension of Scripture. It has helped me so much and I know it will help you.

Love in Christ,
Pastor Jim

Jesus said, "he who believes in Me has everlasting life."

John 6:47

Bible Study Guide Index

New King James Version

- D = Deity— How the Father is God, How Jesus is God,
How the Holy Spirit is God
- T = Trinity
- L = Love
- W = The will of God
- B = Baptism
- R = Repentance
- H = Healing
- P = Prayer
- F = Forgiveness
- I = Immorality
- E = Evangelism
- O = Obedience
- Pr = Practice (of sin or of righteousness)
- Wo = Worship of God
- ◆ = New chapter
- ★ = Important Preaching Passage

Color Coding of Verses

- Turquoise**— Should commit to memory
Often deals with Salvation and Forgiveness
- Green**— Resurrection
- Brown**— Tribulation
- Orange**— Commandments—What to do and what not to do
- [Blue Brackets]**— Explanatory information

Faith In Jesus Ministries

Pastor Jim

www.JesusIsTheWayToHeaven.com

Revised 12/15/07

Preface		pg 1
Bible Study Guide Index		pg 2
Chapter Index		pg 3
Ch 1	Matthew	pg 4
Ch 2	Mark	pg 16
Ch 3	Luke	pg 20
Ch 4	John	pg 33
Ch 5	Acts	pg 41
Ch 6	Romans	pg 49
Ch 7	1 Corinthians	pg 54
Ch 8	2 Corinthians	pg 58
Ch 9	Galatians	pg 60
Ch 10	Ephesians	pg 62
Ch 11	Philippians	pg 64
Ch 12	Colossians	pg 65
Ch 13	1 Thessalonians	pg 67
Ch 14	2 Thessalonians	pg 68
Ch 15	1 Timothy	pg 69
Ch 16	2 Timothy	pg 71
Ch 17	Titus	pg 72
Ch 18	Philemon	pg 72
Ch 19	Hebrews	pg 73
Ch 20	James	pg 77
Ch 21	1 Peter	pg 79
Ch 22	2 Peter	pg 81
Ch 23	1 John	pg 83
Ch 24	2 John	pg 85
Ch 25	3 John	pg 85
Ch 26	Jude	pg 86
Ch 27	Revelation	pg 87
Appendix: Additional Footnotes		pg 194
Added Additional Footnotes		pg 210
—Pastor Jim’s Notes		
—Psalms included		

Matthew

- ◆ 1:21 “And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name **JESUS**, for **He will save His people from their sins.**”
- D 1:23 “Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel,” which is translated, **“God with us.”**
- 2:1-2 Now after **Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea** in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem, saying, **“Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the East and have come to worship Him.”**
- R ◆ 3:2 **“Repent**, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!”
- B 3:5-6 Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan went out to him and **were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins.**
- R 3:7-8 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his **baptism**, he said to them, **“Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance”**
- 3:10 Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.
- B 3:11 **“I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance**, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. **He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.”**
- T 3:16 When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.
- T 3:17 And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, **“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”**
- ◆ 4:1-2 Then **Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.** And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry.
- 4:3-4 Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, **“If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.”** But He answered and said, **“It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’”**
- D 4:7 Jesus said to him, **“It is written again, ‘You shall not tempt the LORD your God.’”**
- 4:10 Then Jesus said to him, **“Away with you, Satan! For it is written, ‘You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.’”**
- R★ 4:17 **From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”**
- 4:19 **“Follow Me,** and I will make you fishers of men.”
- ◆ 5:7-8 **“Blessed are the merciful,
For they shall obtain mercy.
Blessed are the pure in heart,
For they shall see God.”**
- 5:11 **“Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake.”**
- 5:14 **“You are the light of the world.”**
- 5:16 **“Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.”**
- 5:17 **“Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.”**
- Matt 3:11 **Every Christian is indwelt and baptized by the Holy Spirit at the time of salvation [Spirit Baptism].**

Matthew

- 5:18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled."
- 5:28 "But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart."
- 5:37 "But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.' For whatever is more than these is from the evil one."
- 5:38-39 "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.' But I tell you not to resist an evil person. But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also."
- 5:40-42 "If anyone wants to sue you and take away your tunic, let him have your cloak also. And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. Give to him who asks you, and from him who wants to borrow from you do not turn away."
- L★ 5:43-45 "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, that you may be sons of your Father in heaven"
- 5:46-47 "For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so?"
- P ♦ 6:6 "But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly."
- P 6:7 "And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words."
- 6:8** "Therefore do not be like them. For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him."
- P 6:9-13 "In this manner, therefore, pray:
Our Father in heaven,
Hallowed be Your name.
Your kingdom come.
Your will be done
On earth as it is in heaven.
Give us this day our daily bread.
And forgive us our debts,
As we forgive our debtors.
And do not lead us into temptation,
But deliver us from the evil one.
For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen."
- F **6:14-15** "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses."
- 6:19-21 "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also."
- 6:22-23 "The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!"
- 6:24** "No one can serve two masters... You cannot serve God and mammon."

Matthew



- 6:27 "Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?"
- 6:31-32 "Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' For after all these things the Gentiles seek. **For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.**
- ★ **6:33** **"But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you."**
- 6:34** **"Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble."**
- ◆ 7:1 "Judge not, that you be not judged."
- 7:2 "For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you."
- 7:3-5 "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? ...Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye."
- 7:6 "Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls before swine"
- P★ **7:7-8** **"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened."**
- P 7:11 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who **ask Him!**"
- 7:12 "Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets."
- ★ **7:13-14** **"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it."**
- ★ **7:15-16** **"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. **You will know them by their fruits.**"**
- 7:17-18 "Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit."
- 7:19-20** **"Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore by their fruits you will know them."**
- W★ **7:21-23** **"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, **'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'**"**
- I
- H ◆ 8:5-6 Now when Jesus had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, pleading with Him, saying, "Lord, my servant is lying at home paralyzed, dreadfully tormented."
- H 8:7-8 And Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him." The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. **But only speak a word, and my servant will be healed.**"
- 8:10 **When Jesus heard it, He marveled,** and said to those who followed, **"Assuredly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!"**
- 8:12 "But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."
- H 8:16 And **He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick**
- 8:25-26 Then His disciples came to Him and awoke Him, saying, "Lord, save us! We are perishing!" But He said to them, "Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?"

Matthew

- 8:28-29 there met him two demon-possessed men, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass that way. And suddenly they cried out, saying, "What have we to do with You, Jesus, You Son of God? Have You come here to torment us before the time?"
- D ♦ **9:2** Then behold, they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. **When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "Son, be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven you."**
- D 9:6 **"But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins"**—then He said to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house."
- 9:9 As Jesus passed on from there, He saw **a man named Matthew** sitting at the tax office. **And He said to him, "Follow Me."** So he arose and followed Him.
- 9:11-12** And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to His disciples, "Why does your Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?" When Jesus heard that, **He said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick."**
- R **9:13** **"But go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."**
- H 9:21-22 For she said to herself, "If only I may touch His garment, I shall be made well." But Jesus turned around, and when He saw her He said, "Be of good cheer, daughter; **your faith has made you well."**
- H **9:35** **Then Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.**
- 9:37-38 Then He said to His disciples, "the harvest truly is plentiful, but the laborers are few. Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest."
- H ♦ **10:1** And when He had called His twelve disciples to Him, **He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease.**
- 10:2-4 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Phillip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.
- ★ **10:5-6** These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: "Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. But **go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."**
- H 10:7-8 "And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give."**
- 10:10 "for a worker is worthy of his food."
- 10:11-12 "Now whatever city or town you enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and stay there till you go out. And when you go into a household, greet it."
- 10:13-14 "If the household is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whoever will not receive you nor hear your words, when you depart from that **house or city**, shake off the dust from your feet."
- 10:16** **"Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves."**
- 10:22** "And you will be hated by all for My name's sake. But **he who endures to the end will be saved."**

Matthew

- ★ 10:28 "And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."
- 10:30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
- 10:32 "Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven."
- 10:33 "But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven."
- 10:34 "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword."
- ★ 10:37 "He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me."
- ★ 10:38 "And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me."
- 10:39 "He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it."
- 10:40 "He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me."
- ◆ 11:5 "The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them."
- 11:6 "And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me."
- 11:12 the violent take it by force.
- R 11:20 "Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His mighty works had been done, because they did not **repent**:
- 11:25 "I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them to babes."
- ★ 11:28-30 "Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."
- ◆ 12:7 "'I desire mercy and not sacrifice' "
- 12:8 "For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."
- 12:12 "Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath."
- 12:25 "every city or house divided against itself will not stand."
- F 12:31-32 "Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come."
- 12:34 "Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? **For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks."**
- 12:35 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things."
- 13:36 "But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment."
- 12:37 "For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."
- 12:40 "For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, **so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."**
- W 12:50 "For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is My brother and sister and mother."
- ◆ 13:15 "'Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them.' "

- 13:16 **"But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear"**
- 13:20-21 [The Parable of the Sower] "But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no root in himself, **but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles.**"
- 13:22 "Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and **the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful.**"
- 13:23 "But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."
- 13:38-40 "The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age."
-  I 13:41-42 **"The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth."**
-  13:49-50 "So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from among the just, and cast them into **the furnace of fire**. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth."
- 13:57-58 "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house." Now He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.
- ◆ 14:17 "five loaves and two fish."
- 14:21 Now those who had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.
- 14:23 And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray.
- 14:31 And immediately Jesus stretched out His hand and caught him, and said to him, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?"
- ◆ 15:7-9 "Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying:
 'These people draw near to Me with their mouth,
 And honor Me with their lips,
 But their heart is far from Me.
 And in vain they worship Me,
 Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.' "
- 15:11 "Not what goes into the mouth defiles a man; but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man."
- 15:14 "Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch."
- I 15:18-19 **"But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies."**
- 15:34-35 "Seven, and a few little fish." So He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
- 15:38 Now those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.
- ◆ 16:15-16 He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simon Peter answered and said, **"You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."**

Matthew

- 16:17-18 Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- 16:19 And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."
- 16:21 From that time Jesus began to show to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day.
- 16:24-25 Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it."
- 16:26 "For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?"
- 16:27 "For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works."
- ◆ 17:2 and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light.
- 17:5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; and suddenly a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear Him!"
- 17:19 Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?"
- P 17:20-21 So Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you. However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."
- 17:22-23 Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised up."
- ◆ 18:2-3 Then Jesus called a little child to Him, set him in the midst of them, and said, "Assuredly, I say to you, unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven."
- 18:4-5 "Therefore whoever humbles himself as this little child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. Whoever receives one little child like this in My name receives Me."
- 18:6 "Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to sin, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea."
- 18:7 "Woe to the world because of offenses! For offenses must come, but woe to that man by whom the offense comes!"
- 18:10-11 "Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels always see the face of My Father who is in heaven. For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost."
- 18:12 "What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go to the mountains to seek the one that is straying?"
- 18:13-14 "And if he should find it, assuredly, I say to you, he rejoices more over that sheep than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish."

Matthew

- 18:16 “by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.”
- 18:18 “Assuredly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”
- P **18:19-20** “Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them.”
- F **18:21** Then Peter came to Him and said, “Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?”
- F **18:22** Jesus said to him, “I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven.”
- F **18:32-33** [The Parable of the Unforgiving Servant] “Then his master, after he had called him, said to him, ‘You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?’”
- F★ **18:34-35** “And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him. So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses.”
- ◆ 19:13 Then little children were brought to Him that He might put His hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them.
- 19:14-15 But Jesus said, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.” And He laid His hands on them and departed from there.
- 19:16-17** Now behold, one came and said to Him, “Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?” So He said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.”
- 19:21 Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.”
- 19:23-24 “Assuredly, I say to you that it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.”
- 19:25 When His disciples heard it, they were greatly astonished, saying, “Who then can be saved?”
- 19:26 But Jesus looked at them and said to them, “With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”
- 19:29** “And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name’s sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life.”
- ◆ **20:16** “For many are called, but few chosen.”
- 20:18-19** “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death, and deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify. And the third day He will rise again.”
- 20:28** “just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”
- ◆ 21:16 And Jesus said to them, “Yes. Have you never read, ‘Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have perfected praise?’”

- P 21:22 “And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.”
 21:31-32 “Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.”
 21:44 “And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.”
- ◆ 22:1-2 [The Parable of the Wedding Feast] And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said:
22:30 “The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son”
 “For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven.”
- ★ 22:31-32 “But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, ‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.”
22:35-36 Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him a question, testing Him, and saying, “Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?”
- L ★ 22:37-40 Jesus said to him, “ ‘You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.’ This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.”
- ◆ 23:8 “But you, do not be called ‘Rabbi’; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren.”
 23:9 “Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven.”
 23:10 “And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ.”
 23:13 “But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.”
 23:15 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves.”
 23:23 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.”
23:28 “Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.”
- 🔥 23:33 “Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell?”
- ◆ 24:3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?”
- 24:4-5 And Jesus answered and said to them: “Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many.”
24:6-8 “And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For a nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.”

Matthew

- 24:9-10 "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake. And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another."
- 24:11-13 "Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved."
- 24:14 "And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come."
- 24:15-16 "Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand), "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains."
- 24:22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened."
- 24:23-25 "Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand.
- 24:27 "For as the lighting comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be."
- 24:29 "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken."
- 24:30 "Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory."
- 24:31 "And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."
- 24:35 "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away."
- 24:36 "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only."
- 24:37 "But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be."
- 24:48-51 [The Parable of the Faithful Servant and the Evil Servant] "But if that evil servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,' and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards, the master of that servant will... cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."
- ◆ 25:1-3 [The Parable of the Wise and Foolish Virgins] "Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins... five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them"
- 25:10-12 "those who are ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut. Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us!' But he answered and said, 'Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.'"
- 25:15 [The Parable of the Talents] "And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability"
- 25:26 "But his lord answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant' "
- 25:30 "And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."
- 25:32 "All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats."

Matthew

- 25:41 “Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into **the everlasting fire** prepared for **the devil and his angels**.’”
- 25:46 “And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”
- ◆ 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, **blessed and broke it**, and gave it to the disciples and said, **“Take, eat; this is My body.”**
- F★ 26:27-28 Then He took the cup, and **gave thanks**, and gave it to them, saying, **“Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.”**
- 26:32 “But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee.”
- 26:38 Then He said to them, “My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even to death.”
- W 26:39 He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, “O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; **nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will.**”
- 26:41 **“Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”**
- W★ 26:42 Again, a second time, He went away and prayed, saying, “O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me unless I drink it, **Your will be done.**”
- 26:52 But Jesus said to him, “Put your sword in its place, for all who take the sword will perish by the sword.”
- 26:63 And the high priest answered and said to Him, “I put You under oath by the living God: **Tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!**”
- 26:64 **Jesus said to him, “It is as you said.** Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.”
- ◆ 27:24-25 When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but rather that a tumult was rising, he took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, “I am innocent of the blood of this just Person. You see to it.” And all the people answered and said, “His blood be on us and on our children.”
- 27:26 Then he released Barabbas to them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered Him to be crucified.
- 27:32 Now as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name. Him they compelled to bear His cross.
- 27:41-42 Likewise the chief priests also, mocking with the scribes and elders, said, **“He saved others; Himself He cannot save.”**
- 27:45 Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” that is, **“My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”**
- 27:50 **And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit.**
- 27:51-52 Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split, and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; and **coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many.**
- 27:54 So when the centurion and those with him, who were guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they feared greatly, saying, **“Truly this was the Son of God!”**
- 27:57 a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Jesus.

Matthew

- 27:62-63 On the next day, which followed the Day of Preparation, the chief priest and Pharisees gathered together to Pilate, saying, "Sir, we remember, while He was still alive, how that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise.' "
- 27:65 Pilate said to them, "You have a guard; go your way, make it as secure as you know how."
- ♦ 28:5-6 But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
- 28:7 And go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you."
- 28:8 So they went out quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring His disciples word.
- 28:18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth."
- T E 28:19-20 "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen.

Mark

- R ♦ 1:4 John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.
- F
- B 1:8 "I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."
- R 1:14-15 Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel."
- 1:17-18 Then Jesus said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of Men."
They immediately left their nets and followed Him.
- 1:23-24 Now there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit. And he cried out, saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!"
- D ♦ 2:4-5 So when they had broken through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic was lying. When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven you."
- D 2:6-7 And some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts, "Why does this Man speak blasphemies like this? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"
- D 2:8-9 But immediately, when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they reasoned thus within themselves, He said to them, "Why do you reason about these things in your hearts? Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Arise, take up your bed and walk'?"
- D 2:10-11 "But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins"—He said to the paralytic, "I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house."
2:12 "We never saw anything like this!"
2:14 And He said to him, "Follow Me." So he arose and followed Him.
- R 2:17 "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."
- ♦ 3:4 Then He said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?"
- 3:5 And when He had looked around at them with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts
- H 3:14-15 Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons
- F 3:28-29 "Assuredly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they may utter; but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation"
- F ♦ 4:12 " 'Lest they should turn, And their sins be forgiven them.' "
- 4:16-17 [The Parable of the Sower] "These likewise are the ones sown on stony ground who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with gladness; and they have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when tribulation or persecution arises for the word's sake, immediately they stumble."
- 4:18-19 "Now these are the ones sown among thorns; they are the ones who hear the word, and the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful."
- 4:20 "But these are the ones sown on good ground, those who hear the word, accept it, and bear fruit: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred."

Mark

- 4:28-29 [The Parable of the Growing Seed] “For the earth yields crops by itself: first the blade, then the head, after that the full grain in the head. But when the grain ripens, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.”
- ◆ 5:8-9 For He said to him, “Come out of the man, unclean spirit!” Then He asked him, “What is your name?” And he answered, saying, “My name is Legion; for we are many.”
- 5:29-30 Immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of the affliction. And Jesus, immediately knowing in Himself that **power had gone out of Him**, turned around in the crowd and said, “Who touched My clothes?”
- H 5:34 And He said to her, **“Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction.”**
- ◆ 6:3-4 “Is this not the carpenter, the Son of Mary, and **brother of James, Joses, Judas, and Simon? And are not His sisters here with us?**” So they were offended at Him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house.”
- 6:5-6 Now He could do no mighty work there, except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them. And **He marveled because of their unbelief. Then He went about the villages in a circuit, teaching.**
- 6:7 And He called the twelve to Himself, and began **to send them out two by two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.**
- R 6:12 **So they went out and preached that people should repent.**
- H 6:13 **And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.**
- 6:40 So they sat down in ranks, in hundreds and in fifties.
- 6:41-44 And when He had taken the **five loaves** and the **two fish**, He looked up to heaven, blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to His disciples to set before them; and the two fish He divided among them all... Now those who had eaten the loaves were about **five thousand men.**
- I ◆ **7:20-23** And He said, “What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. **“For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.** All these evil things come from within and defile a man.”
- ◆ **8:34-35** **“Whoever desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.** For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel’s will save it.”
- 8:36-37** “For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?”
- ★ ◆ 9:23-24 Jesus said to him, “If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.” Immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, **“Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!”**
- 9:25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it: **“Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter him no more!”**
- 9:28-29 And when He had come into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, “Why could we not cast it out?” So He said to them, “This kind can come out by nothing but prayer and fasting.”

- 9:42 "But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea."
- ★ ◆ 10:14-16 "Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God. Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it." And He took them up in His arms, laid His hands on them, and blessed them.
- 10:21 Then Jesus, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, "One thing you lack: Go your way, sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow Me."
- 10:22-24 But he was sad at this word, and went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions. Then Jesus looked around and said to His disciples, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God!" And the disciples were astonished at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them, "Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God!"
- 10:25 "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."
- 10:33-34 "they will condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles; and they will mock Him, and scourge Him, and spit on Him, and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again."
- 10:45 "For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."
- 10:52 Then Jesus said to him, "Go your way; your faith has made you well." And immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus on the road.
- ◆ 11:22-23 So Jesus answered and said to them, "Have faith in God. For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be removed and be cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says."
- P★ 11:24 "Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them."
- F★ 11:25 "And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses."
- F★ 11:26 "But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses."
- ◆ 12:14 "Teacher, we know that You are true, and care about no one; for You do not regard the person of men, but teach the way of God in truth."
- 12:26 "But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the burning bush passage, how God spoke to him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'?"
- ★ 12:27 "He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken."
- 12:28 Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"
- L 12:29-30 Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment."

Mark

- L **12:31** “And the second, like it, is this: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ There is no other commandment greater than these.”
- 12:32-33 So the scribe said to Him, “Well said, Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He. And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one’s neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.”
- ◆ 13:13 “And you will be hated by all for My name’s sake. But he who endures to the end shall be saved.
- 13:27 “And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.”
- ◆ 14:34-35 Then He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch.” He went a little farther, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.
- W 14:36 And He said, “Abba, Father, all things are possible for You. Take this cup away from Me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what You will.”
- ◆ 15:25-26 Now it was the third hour, and they crucified Him. And the inscription of His accusation was written above:
THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- ★ 15:42 Now when evening had come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath
- ◆ **16:5** And entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe sitting on the right side; and they were alarmed.
- 16:6-7** But he said to them, “Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him. But go, tell His disciples— and Peter— that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you.”
- 16:14 Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen.
- E **16:15** And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.”
- B 16:16 “He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”
- H★ **16:17-18** “And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”

Luke

- ◆ 1:13 But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John."
- 1:15-16 He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. **And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God.**
- 1:17 He will also go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, 'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,' and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."
- 1:26-27 **the angel Gabriel** was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin's name was Mary.
- 1:28 And having come in, the angel said to her, "Rejoice, highly favored one, the Lord is with you; **blessed are you among women!**"
- 1:34 Then Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I do not know a man?"
- 1:35 And the angel answered and said to her, **"The Holy Spirit will come upon you,** and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, **that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God.**
- 1:37 "For with God nothing will be impossible."
- 1:50** And His mercy is on those who fear Him From generation to generation.
- F 1:77 **To give knowledge of salvation to His people**
By the remission of their sins
- ◆ 2:4-5 Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, **to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem,** because he was of the house and lineage of David, to be registered with Mary, his betrothed wife, who was with child.
- 2:11 **"For there is born to you this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord."**
- R ◆ **3:2-3** while Annas and Caiaphas were high priests, the word of God came to John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he went into all the region around the Jordan, **preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins**
- F **3:9** "Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire."
- 3:15 all reasoned in their hearts about John
- B **3:16** John answered, saying to all, "I indeed baptize you with water; but One mightier than I is coming, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose. **He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.**
- T **3:21-22** When all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Jesus also was baptized; and while He prayed, the heaven was opened. **And the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him,** and a voice came from heaven which said, "You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased."
- ◆ 4:1-2 **Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit,** returned from the Jordan and was **led by the Spirit** into the wilderness, being tempted for forty days by the devil.
- 4:4 But Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.' "
- 4:5-7 Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, **showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.** And the devil said to Him, "All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish. Therefore, if You will worship before me, all will be Yours."

Luke

- 4:8 And Jesus answered and said to him, **"Get behind Me, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"**
- 4:13 Now when the devil had ended **every temptation**, he departed from Him until an opportune time.
- 4:14-15 Then Jesus returned **in the power of the Spirit** to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region. And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.
- 4:17 And He was handed **the book of the prophet Isaiah**. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:
- T **4:18-19** **"The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me,
Because He has anointed Me
To preach the gospel to the poor;
He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to the captives
And recovery of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty those who are oppressed;
To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD."**
- 4:20-21** Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him. And He began to say to them, **"Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."**
- 4:32 And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.
- 4:36 Then they were all amazed and spoke among themselves, saying, "What a word this is! For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out."
- 4:41 And demons also came out of many, crying out and saying, "You are the Christ, the Son of God!" And He, rebuking them, did not allow them to speak, **for they knew that He was the Christ.**
- E 4:43 "I must preach the kingdom of God to the other cities also, because for this purpose I have been sent."
- ◆ 5:10-11 And Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid. From now on you will catch men." So when they had brought their boats to land, **they forsook all and followed Him.**
- 5:30 And their scribes and the Pharisees complained against His disciples, saying, "Why do You eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"
- R **5:31-32** Jesus answered and said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. **I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.**"
- ◆ 6:5 And He said to them, "The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath."
- 6:8-9 But **He knew their thoughts**, and said to the man who had the withered hand, "Arise and stand here." And he arose and stood. Then Jesus said to them, **"I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy?"**
- 6:19 And the whole multitude sought to touch Him, **for power went out from Him and healed them all.**
- 6:22-23 Blessed are you when men hate you,
and when they exclude you,
and revile you, and cast out your name as evil,
For the Son of Man's sake.
Rejoice in that day and leap for joy!
For indeed your reward is great in heaven,
For in like manner their fathers did to the prophets.

- L **6:27-28** "But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you."
- 6:30-31** "Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods do not ask them back. And just as you want men to do you, you also do to them likewise."
- 6:32-33** "But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same."
- 6:34-35** "And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back. But love your enemies, do good and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil."
- ★ **6:36** "Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful."
- F★ **6:37** "Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven."
- 6:38 "Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you."
- 6:45 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks."
- ★ **6:46** "But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?"
- 6:47-48** "Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like: He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock."
- ◆ **7:11-12** He went into a city called Nain... And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow.
- 7:14-15** Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother.
- D★ **7:16** Then fear came upon all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us"; and, "God has visited His people."
- 7:21 And that very hour He cured many of infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits; and to many blind He gave sight.
- 7:23 "And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me."
- 7:36 Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He went to the Pharisee's house, and sat down to eat.
- 7:37-38 And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at the table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil, and stood at His feet behind Him weeping; and she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head; and she kissed His feet and anointed them with the fragrant oil.
- F 7:41-42 "There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing with which to repay, he freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?"

Luke

- F 7:43 Simon answered and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave more." And He said to him, "You have rightly judged."
- D 7:47-48 "Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little." Then He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."
- D 7:49 And those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"
- 7:50 Then He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."
- ◆ 8:1-2 He went through every city and village, preaching and bringing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God. And the twelve were with Him, and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities—Mary called Magdalene, out of whom had come seven demons
- 8:11 [The Parable of the Sower] "Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God."
- 8:12 "Those by the wayside are the ones who hear; then the devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved."
- 8:13 "But the ones on the rock are those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who believe for a while and in time of temptation fall away."
- 8:14 "Now the ones that fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity."
- 8:15 "But the ones that fell on the good ground are those who, having heard the word with a noble and good heart, keep it and bear fruit with patience."
- 8:16 "No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a vessel or puts it under a bed, but sets it on a lampstand, that those who enter may see the light."
- 8:21 But He answered and said to them, "My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it."
- 8:25 "Who can this be? For He commands even the winds and water, and they obey Him!"
- 🔥 8:30-31 Jesus asked him, saying, "What is your name?" And he said, "Legion," because many demons had entered him. And they begged Him that He would not command them to go out into the abyss.
- 8:46 But Jesus said, "Somebody touched Me, for I perceived power going out from Me."
- ★ 8:49-50 While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher." But when Jesus heard it, He answered him, saying, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be made well."
- 8:51-8:53 When He came into the house, He permitted no one to go in except Peter, James, and John, and the father and mother of the girl. Now all wept and mourned for her; but He said, "Do not weep; she is not dead, but sleeping." And they ridiculed Him, knowing that she was dead.
- 8:54-55 But He put them all outside, took her by the hand and called, saying, "Little girl, arise." Then her spirit returned, and she arose immediately. And He commanded that she be given something to eat.
- H ◆ 9:1-2 Then He called His twelve disciples together and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick.

Luke

- 9:11 But when the multitudes knew it, they followed Him; and He received them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed those who had need of healing.
- 9:23-24 "Then He said to them all, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it."
- 9:25 "For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and is himself destroyed or lost?"
- 9:26 "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, of him the Son of Man will be ashamed when He comes in His own glory, and in His Father's, and of the holy angels."
- ★ 9:47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart
- ★ 9:56 "For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives but to save them."
- 9:59-60 Then He said to another, "Follow Me." But he said, "Lord, let me first go and bury my father." Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and preach the kingdom of God."
- 9:61-62 And another also said, "Lord, I will follow You, but let me first go and bid them farewell who are at my house." But Jesus said to him, "No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God."
- ◆ 10:1 After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go.
- 10:2-3 Then He said to them, "The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few; therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest. Go your way; behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves.
- H 10:7-9 "And remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not go from house to house. Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. And heal the sick there, and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.'"
- R 10:13 "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have **repented** long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes."
- 10:16 "He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me."
- 10:17 Then the seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name."
- 10:18-19 And He said to them, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you."
- 10:20 "Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven."
- T★ 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit and said, "I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight."
- 10:22 "All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him."

- L **10:25-28** And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" He said to him, "What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?" So he answered and said, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself." And He said to him, "You have answered rightly; do this and you will live."
- P★◆ **11:2-4** So He said to them, "When you pray, say:
 Our Father in heaven,
 Hallowed be Your name.
 Your kingdom come.
Your will be done
 On earth as it is in heaven.
 Give us day by day our daily bread.
And forgive us our sins,
 For we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.
And do not lead us into temptation,
But deliver us from the evil one."
- W
- F
- F ★
- F ★
- P 11:9-10 "So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened."
- 11:13 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!"
- 11:17 But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house falls."
- 11:23** "He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters."
- 11:26 "Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first."
- 11:28** "More than that, blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"
- 11:42 "But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass by justice and the love of God. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone."
- ◆ 12:1-2 "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known."
- 12:3 "Therefore whatever you have spoken in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops."
- ★ **12:4-5** "And I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear Him who, after He has killed, has power to cast into hell; yes, I say to you, fear Him!"
- 12:6-7 "Are not five sparrows sold for two copper coins? And not one of them is forgotten before God. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows."
- 12:8-9** "Also I say to you, whoever confesses Me before men, him the Son of Man also will confess before the angels of God. But he who denies Me before men will be denied before the angels of God."
- F 12:10 "And anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but to him who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven."
- 12:15 And He said to them, "Take heed and beware of covetousness, for one's life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses."

- 12:18-21 [\[The Parable of the Rich Fool\]](#) “So he said, ‘I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there I will store all my crops and my goods. And I will say to my soul, “Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, and be merry.’ But God said to him, ‘**Fool! This night your soul will be required of you; then whose will those things be which you have provided?**’ So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.”
- 12:22-23 “Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; nor about the body, what you will put on. Life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing.”
- ★ 12:29-31 “And do not seek what you should eat or what you should drink, **nor have an anxious mind.** For all these things the nations of the world seek after, and **your Father knows that you need these things. But seek the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added to you.**”
- 12:32 “Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom.”
- 12:34 **“For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.”**
- 12:35 [\[The Faithful Servant and the Evil Servant\]](#) “Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning; and **you yourselves be like men who wait for their master,** when he will return from the wedding, that when he comes and knocks they may open to him immediately.”
- 12:45-46 “But if that servant says in his heart, ‘My master is delaying his coming,’ **and begins to beat the male and female servants, and to eat and drink and be drunk,** the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, **and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.**”
- W 12:47 “And that servant who knew his master’s will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, **shall be beaten with many stripes.**”
- 12:48 “**But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.**”
- 12:49 “I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!”
- 12:51-53 “**Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, but rather division.** For from now on five in one house will be divided: three against two, and two against three. Father will be divided against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother”
- R★ ♦ 13:3-5 “**I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.** Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than all other men who dwelt in Jerusalem? **I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.**”
- 13:9 “‘And if it bears fruit, well. But if not, after that you can cut it down.’ ”
- 13:23-25 Then one said to Him, “**Lord, are there few who are saved?**” And He said to them, “**Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able.** When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, ‘**Lord, Lord, open for us,**’ and He will answer and say to you, ‘**I do not know you, where you are from,**’ ”

- I 13:26-28 “then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.’ But He will say, **‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.’** There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out.”
- 13:32** “Go, tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, **and the third day I shall be perfected.’**”
- 13:34 “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her!”
- ◆ 14:13-14 “But when you give a feast, invite the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind. And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; **for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just.**”
- 14:16-17 **[The Parable of the Great Supper]** Then He said to him, “A certain man gave a great supper and invited many, and sent his servant at supper time to say to those who were invited, **‘Come, for all things are now ready.’**”
- 14:18-20 **“But they all with one accord began to make excuses.** The first said to him, **‘I have bought a piece of ground,** and I must go and see it. I ask you to have me excused.’ And another said, **‘I have bought five yoke of oxen,** and I am going to test them. I ask you to have me excused.’ Still another said, **‘I have married a wife,** and therefore I cannot come.’”
- 14:24 **“For I say to you that none of those men who were invited shall taste my supper.’**”
- 14:26 “If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.”
- 14:27** **“And whoever does not bear his cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple.”**
- 14:33** **“So likewise, whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple.”**
- R ◆ **15:2-3** **[The Parable of the Lost Sheep]** And the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying, **“This Man receives sinners and eats with them.”** So He spoke this parable to them, saying:
- R **15:4-5** “What man of you, **having a hundred sheep,** if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, **and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? And when he has found it,** he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing.
- R **15:6-7** “And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!’ **I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.**”
- R **15:9-10** **[The Parable of the Lost Coin]** “And when she has found it, she calls her friends and neighbors together, saying, **‘Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I lost!’ Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents.**”
- R **15:11-14** **[The Parable of the Lost Son]** Then He said: “A certain man had two sons. And the younger of them said to his father, ‘Father, give me the portion of goods that falls to me.’ So he divided to them his livelihood. And not many days after, the younger son **gathered all together, journeyed to a far country, and there wasted his possessions with prodigal living.** But when he had spent all, there arose a severe famine in that land, and **he began to be in want.**”
- R **15:18-19** **“I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you,** and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me like one of your hired servants.’”

- R **15:20-21** **“And he arose and came to his father.** But when he was still a great way off, **his father saw him and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him.** And the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son.’ ”
- R **15:22-24** “But the father said to his servants, ‘Bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet. And bring the fatted calf here and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; **for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.**’ And they began to be merry.”
- R★ **15:32** **“ ‘It was right that we should make merry and be glad, for your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is found.’ ”**
- ◆ 16:15 “God knows your hearts.”
- 16:19-20 There was a certain **rich man** who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. But there was a certain **beggar named Lazarus**
- 16:22-23 “So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham’s bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. And being in torments in **Hades**, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.”
- R 16:30-31 “And he said, ‘No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will **repent.**’ But he said to him, ‘If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.’ ”
- R ◆ **17:3-4** “Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and **if he repents, forgive him.** And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day returns to you, **saying, ‘I repent,’ you shall forgive him.**”
- P ◆ 18:1 Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to **pray and not lose heart**
- 18:13 “And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, **‘God, be merciful to me a sinner!’ ”**
- 18:14 “I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.”
- 18:17** **“Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it.”**
- 18:18 Now a certain ruler asked Him, saying, “Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?”
- 18:22 “You still lack one thing. Sell all that you have and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.”
- 18:24-25 “How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.”
- 18:28 Then Peter said, “See, we have left all and followed You.”
- ★ **18:29-30** So He said to them, **“Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who shall not receive many times more in this present time, and in the age to come eternal life.”**
- ★ **18:31** Then He took the twelve aside, and said to them, “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and **all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be accomplished.**”
- 18:32-33** “For He will be delivered to the Gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon. **They will scourge Him and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again.**”

- 18:35-42 a certain blind man sat by the road begging... And he cried out, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!" ... So Jesus stood still and commanded him to be brought to Him. And when he had come near, He asked him, saying, "What do you want Me to do for you?" He said, "Lord, that I may receive my sight." Then Jesus said to him, "Receive your sight; your faith has made you well."
- H 18:43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed Him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw it, gave praise to God.
- ★ ♦ 19:10 "for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost."
- 19:12-14 [The Parable of the Minas] Therefore He said: "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. So he called ten of his servants, delivered to them ten minas, and said to them, 'Do business till I come.' But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, 'We will not have this man to reign over us.'"
- 19:16-17 "Then came the first, saying, 'Master, your mina has earned ten minas.' And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.'"
- 19:18-19 "And the second came, saying, 'Master, your mina has earned five minas.' Likewise he said to him, 'You also be over five cities.'
- 19:20-23 "Then another came, saying, 'Master, here is your mina, which I have kept put away in a handkerchief. 'For I feared you, because you are an austere man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.' And he said to him, 'Out of your own mouth I will judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I was an austere man, collecting what I did not deposit and reaping what I did not sow. 'Why then did you not put my money in the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?'"
- 19:27 " 'But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay them before me.'"
- 19:41-42 Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it, saying, "If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things that make for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes."
- 19:43-44 "For days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, surround you and close you in on every side, and level you, and your children within you, to the ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your visitation."
- 19:45-46 Then He went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in it, saying to them, "It is written, 'My house is a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves.'"
- ♦ 20:35-36 "But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection."
- ★ 20:37-38 "But even Moses showed in the burning bush passage that the dead are raised, when he called the Lord 'the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' For He is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all live to Him."
- ♦ 21:2-4 and He saw also a certain poor widow putting in two mites. So He said, "Truly I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all; for all these out of their abundance have put in offerings for God, but she out of her poverty put in all the livelihood that she had."

Luke

- 21:9-11 “But when you hear of wars and commotions, do not be terrified; **for these things must come to pass first**, but the end will not come immediately.” Then He said to them, “Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines and pestilences; and **there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven.**”
- 21:19** “**By your patience possess your souls.**”
- 21:20 “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near.”
- 21:24 “And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.”
- 21:25-26 “And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; **men’s hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.**”
- 21:27-28 “**Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.** Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because **your redemption draws near.**”
- 21:31-33 “So you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near. Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all things take place. **Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.**”
- 21:34-35** “But take heed to yourselves, **lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life**, and that Day come on you unexpectedly. For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth.”
- P 21:36 “Watch therefore, and **pray always** that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.”
- ◆ 22:1 Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called Passover.
- 22:3 Then Satan entered Judas, surnamed Iscariot
- 22:7 Then came **the Day of Unleavened Bread**, when the Passover must be killed.
- 22:15-16 Then He said to them, “With fervent desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you **before I suffer**; for I say to you, I will no longer eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.”
- 22:19-20** **And He took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, “This is My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me.” Likewise He also took the cup after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood, which is shed for you.”**
- 22:31-32 And the Lord said, “Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift you as wheat. **But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail**; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren.”
- W **22:41-44** He knelt down and prayed, saying, “**Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done.**” Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him. **And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly.** Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
- 22:70 Then they all said, “Are You then the Son of God?” So He said to them, “You rightly say that I am.”

Luke

- ◆ 23:26 Now as they led Him away, they laid hold of a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, who was coming from the country, and on him they laid the cross that he might bear it after Jesus.
- F 23:34 Then Jesus said, **"Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do."** And they divided His garments and cast lots.
- 23:38 And an inscription also was written over Him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- 23:40 "Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation?"
- 23:42-43** Then he said to Jesus, **"Lord,** remember me when You come into Your kingdom." And Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you, **today** you will be with Me in Paradise."
- ◆ **24:2-4** But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. **Then they went in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.** And it happened, as they were greatly perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.
- 24:5-8** Then, as they were afraid and bowed their faces to the earth, they said to them, **"Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen!** Remember how He spoke to you when He was still in Galilee, saying, 'The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, **and the third day rise again.'**" And they remembered His words.
- 24:9-10** Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them, who told these things to the apostles.
- 24:19-20 And He said to them, "What things?" So they said to Him, "The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a Prophet **mighty in deed and word before God** and all the people, and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him."
- 24:21 Indeed, besides all this, today is the third day since these things happened.
- 24:25-26 Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Ought not the Christ to have **suffered** these things and to enter into His glory?"
- 24:27** **And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.**
- 24:32-35** And they said to one another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and **while He opened the Scriptures to us?"** So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together, saying, **"The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!"** And they told about the things that had happened on the road, and how He was known to them in the breaking of bread.
- 24:36-40 Now as they said these things, **Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them,** and said to them, "Peace to you." But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed they had seen a spirit. And He said to them, "Why are you troubled? And why do doubts arise in your hearts? **Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. Handle Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see I have.**" When He had said this, **He showed them His hands and His feet.**

Luke

24:41-45 But while they still did not believe for joy, and marveled, He said to them, “Have you any food here?” So they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish and some honeycomb. And He took it and ate in their presence. Then He said to them, “These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me.” And He open their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures.

R★ **24:46-48** Then He said to them, “Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And you are witnesses of these things.”

★ **24:49** “Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endured with power from on high.”

24:46-48 “it was necessary for the Christ to suffer”—Redemption of mankind.
“it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day. Jesus’ Resurrection is the Guarantee of the believer’s Resurrection. The Gospel is to be preached to all nations.

John— The Gospel of John— Author: John the apostle

- D ♦ **1:1-3** In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.
- 1:4-5 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.
- 1:6-7 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe.
- 1:8-9 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world.
- 1:10-11 He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him.
- ★ **1:12-13** But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- 1:14** And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.
- 1:17 For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.
- 1:29** “Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”
- B T **1:32-34** “I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and He remained upon Him. I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize with water said to me, ‘Upon whom you see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, this is He who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.’ And I have seen and testified that this is the Son of God.”
- 1:41 “We have found the Messiah” (which is translated, the Christ).
- 1:45 “We have found Him of whom Moses in the law, and also the prophets, wrote— Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.”
- ♦ **2:19** “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.”
- 2:21-22** But He was speaking of the temple of His body. Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had said.
- 2:23 many believed in His name when they saw the signs which He did.
- ♦ **3:3** “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”
- ★ **3:5-7** “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’”
- L **3:16** “For God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”
- 3:17** “For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.”

John 1:1-3 the Word = Jesus.

John 1:6-7 John the apostle is writing about John the Baptist in this verse.

John 3:5-7 born of the Holy Spirit = the indwelling of the believer by the Holy Spirit upon acceptance of Jesus as his or her Lord and Savior.

John

- 3:19 “And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and **men loved darkness rather than light**, because their deeds were evil.”
- Pr 3:20 “For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed.”
- 3:21 “But **he who does the truth** comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.”
- 3:36** “**He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.**”
- ◆ 4:14 “the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.”
- Wo 4:23 “the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for **the Father is seeking such to worship Him.**”
- D★ **4:24** “**God is Spirit**, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.”
- 4:25 The woman said to Him, “I know that Messiah is coming” (who is called Christ). “When He comes, He will tell us **all** things.”
- 4:26** Jesus said to her, “**I who speak to you am He.**”
- W 4:34 “My food is to **do the will of Him** who sent Me, and to finish His work.”
- 4:42 “we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.”
- 4:48 “Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe.”
- ◆ **5:14** “See, you have been made well. **Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.**”
- 5:18** but also said that **God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.**
- 5:28-29 “Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth— those who have done good, to the **resurrection of life**, and those who have done evil, to the **resurrection of condemnation.**”
- W 5:30 “I do not seek My own will but **the will of the Father** who sent Me.”
- ★ **5:34** “I say these things that you may be **saved**.”
- 5:36 “the very works that I do— bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me.”
- 5:38 “But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe.”
- 5:39-40** “You search **the Scriptures**, for in them you think you have eternal life; and **these are they which testify of Me**. But you are not willing to **come to Me** that you may have life.”
- 5:42 “But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you.”
- 5:44 “How can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from the **only** God?”
- 5:46-47 “For if you believed **Moses**, you would believe Me; for **he wrote about Me**. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”
- ◆ 6:9 “five barley loaves and two small fish”
- 6:27 “God the Father has set His seal on Him.”
- 6:29 “This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent.”
- 6:33 “For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.”
- 6:35** “**I am the bread of life**. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.”
- 6:37** “All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and **the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out.**”

- W 6:38-40 “For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”
- 6:44 “No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.”
- D 6:45 “It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall all be taught by God.’ ”
- 6:47 “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life.”
- 6:51 “the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.”
- 6:53-54 “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.”
- Ci 6:55-56 “For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him.”
- 6:57-58 “As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven— not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.”
- D 6:63 “It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life.”
- 6:68-69 “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”
- ◆ 7:7 “The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it that it’s works are evil.”
- 7:24 “Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment.”
- 7:29 “But I know Him, for I am from Him, and He sent Me.”
- 7:38 “He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.”
- ◆ 8:7 “He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”
- R 8:11 And Jesus said to her, “Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.”
- 8:12 “I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.”
- 8:24 “Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins.”
- 8:26 “I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him.”
- 8:29 “He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him.”
- 8:31-32 “If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”
- 8:34-35 Jesus answered them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever.”
- 8:38 “I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father.”
- 8:42 “If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me.”

John

- 8:44 "You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it."
- 8:45 "But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me."
- 8:47 "He who is of God hears God's words; therefore **you do not hear, because you are not of God.**"
- 8:51 "Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone **keeps My word** he shall never see death."
- 8:55 "Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say, 'I do not know Him,' I shall be a liar like you; **but I do know Him and keep His word.**"
- 8:56 "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad."
- D 8:58 "Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, **I AM.**"
- ◆ 9:25 "One thing I know: that though I was blind, now I see."
- W 9:31 "**If anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him.**"
- 9:35 "Do you believe in the Son of God?"
- 9:36 "Who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?"
- 9:37 "You have both seen Him and it is He who is talking with you."
- 9:38 "**Lord, I believe!**"
- ◆ 10:9 "**I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved**"
- 10:11 "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep."
- 10:14-15 "**I am the good shepherd; and I know My sheep, and am known by My own.** As the Father knows Me, even so I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep."
- D 10:17-18 "My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. **No one takes it from Me,** but I lay it down of Myself. **I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.** This command I have received from My Father."
- D 10:27-29 "**My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them To Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand.**"
- D 10:30 "**I and My Father are one.**"
- D 10:33 "For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because **You, being a Man, make Yourself God.**"
- 10:37-38 "If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; but if I do, **though you do not believe Me, believe the works,** that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I in Him."
- ◆ 11:1-4 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha... "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it."
- 11:25-26 "**I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though He may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die.** Do you believe this?"
- 11:27 "Yes, Lord, I believe that **You are the Christ, the Son of God,** who is to come into the world."
- 11:43-44 Now when He had said these things, He cried with a loud voice, "**Lazarus, come forth!**" **And he who died came out** bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Loose him, and let him go."

- ◆ 12:25 “He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.”
- 12:26 “If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me”
- 12:31 “Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out.”
- 12:43 for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.
- 12:48 “He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him—the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day.”
- 12:49 “For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak.”
- 12:50 “And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak.”
- ◆ 13:13 “You call Me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for so I am.”
- 13:20 “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send receives Me; and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.”
- 13:31 “Now the Son of Man is glorified, and God is glorified in Him.”
- L 13:34-35 “A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.”
- ◆ 14:1-2 “Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father’s house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.”
- 14:3-4 “And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. And where I go you know, and the way you know.”
- 14:6 “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.”
- 14:10-11 “Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works. Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves.”
- 14:12 “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.”
- P★ 14:13-14 “And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.”
- L★ 14:15 “If you love Me, keep My commandments.”
- 14:16 “And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—”
- Ci 14:17-18 “the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.”
- ★ 14:19 “Because I live, you will live also.”
- 14:20 “At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.”
- L 14:21 “He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.”

John 14:15 If you love Jesus, obey Him. See appendix, Jesus’ Call to Obedience.

John

- L 14:23-24 "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me."
- 14:26 "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you."
- 14:27 "Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."
- 14:30 "I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me."
- ◆ 15:1 "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser."
- 15:2 "Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit."
- 15:6 "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned."
- P 15:7-8 "If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples."
- L★ 15:9 "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love."
- L 15:10 "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love."
- L★ 15:12-14 "This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends. You are My friends if you do whatever I command you."
- P 15:16 "You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you."
- L 15:17 "These things I command you, that you love one another."
- 15:18 "If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you."
- 15:19 "If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you."
- 15:20 "If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you."
- 15:22 "If I had not come and spoke to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin."
- 15:23 "He who hates Me hates My Father also."
- 15:24 "If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father."
- T★ 15:26 "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me."
- ◆ 16:7 "Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you."
- 16:8-11 "And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged."

15:22-24 Because of Jesus' words and deeds, sinners are without excuse.

- 16:13-15 “However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you. All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you.”
- P 16:23-24 “Most assuredly, I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in My name He will give you. Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full.”
- 16:27 “for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God.”
- 16:33 “These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.”
- ◆ 17:1-2 “Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.”
- ★ 17:3 “And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.”
- 17:4-5 “I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.”
- 17:6 “I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word.”
- ES 17:11-12 “Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost”
- 17:15-16 “I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.”
- ★ 17:17 “Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.”
- 17:18-19 “As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.”
- 17:20-21 “I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.”
- L★ 17:22-23 “And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.”
- 17:24-25 “Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me.”
- L★ 17:26 “And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”
- ◆ 18:37 “For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.”
- ◆ 19:14 it was the Preparation Day of the Passover
- 19:30 “It is finished!” And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.

John

- ◆ 20:8 “Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also; and he saw and believed.”
- 20:17 “Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, ‘I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.’ ”
- 20:21-22 “Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.” And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit.”
- F 20:23 “If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.”
- 20:27 Then He said to Thomas, “Reach you finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand here, and put it into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing.”
- D 20:28 And Thomas answered and said to Him, “My Lord and my God!”
- 20:29 Jesus said to him, “Thomas because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.”
- 20:31 these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name.
- L ◆ 21:15 “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Feed My lambs.”
- L 21:16 He said to him again a second time, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Tend My sheep.”
- L 21:17 He said to him the third time, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?” Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, “Do you love Me?” And he said to Him, “Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You.” Jesus said to him, “Feed My sheep.”

20:23 No repentance → Bound in sin = Not forgiven
Repentance → Loosed (freed) from sin = Forgiven

Acts

- ♦ 1:1-2 of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen,
- 1:3 to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of things pertaining to the kingdom of God.
- B★ 1:4-5 And being assembled together with them, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, “which,” He said, “you have heard from Me; for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.”
- 1:8 “But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”
- 1:9 “Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, [the Ascension] and a cloud received Him out of their sight.”
- 1:11 “This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven.”
- 1:15 disciples (altogether the number of names was about a hundred and twenty)
- 1:22 “beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection.”
- T ♦ 2:1-2 When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.
- 2:3-4 Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- 2:21 ‘That whoever calls on the name of the LORD Shall be saved.’
- 2:33 having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit
- R 2:38 Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let everyone of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.”
- F
- B 2:41 Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added to them.
- 2:42-44 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles’ doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers. Then fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. Now all who believed were together, and had all things in common

Acts 1:4-5 Spirit baptism is the indwelling of [living inside] the believer immediately upon the moment of acceptance of Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. This is being born of the Holy Spirit = born again. Forgiveness of all sins occurs at this moment in time. Water baptism is an outward public confession of inner faith in Jesus. The Christian, by this act, identifies himself through the water of baptism with the Lord Jesus Christ’s death, burial, and resurrection.

Acts 2:38 This is better translated “because of the remission of sins.” Water baptism does not produce forgiveness and cleansing from sin. (Ref: The Macarthur Study Bible).

Acts

- 2:46-47 So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from **house to house**, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart, **praising God** and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being **saved**.
- H ♦ 3:6 **[Man lame from birth at temple gate called beautiful]** Then Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: **In the name of Jesus Christ** of Nazareth, rise up and walk."
- 3:9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.
- H 3:16 "And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know."
- 3:18** But those things which God foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Christ would suffer, **He has thus fulfilled**.
- R F **3:19** **"Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out,** so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,"
- 3:20-21 "and that **He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before,** whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, **which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.**"
- R **3:26** "To you first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus, sent Him to bless you, **in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.**"
- ♦ **4:2** they taught the people and **preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.**
- 4:4 However, many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.
- 4:7-10 "By what power or by what name have you done this?"... **by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,** whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole.
- 4:12** **"Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."**
- 4:21 since they all glorified God for what had been done.
- 4:22 miracle of healing
- H 4:29-30 "grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word, by stretching out **Your hand to heal,** and that signs and wonders may be **done through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus.**"
- 4:33-34** And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all. Nor was there anyone among them who lacked
- 4:36 Joses, who was also named Barnabas
- ♦ 5:1-3 a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife... but Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself?"
- H 5:12 And through the **hands** of the apostles many signs and wonders were done
- H 5:15 so that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least **the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them.**
- H 5:16 Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and **they were all healed.**
- 5:28** "And look, **you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this Man's blood on us!"**

Acts

- O **5:32** “And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who **obey** Him.”
- ★ **5:41-42** rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His name. **And daily in the temple, and in every house, they did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus as the Christ.**
- P ♦6:4 “but we will give ourselves **continually to prayer** and to the ministry of the word.”
- P 6:6 and when they had **prayed**, they **laid hands** on them.
- 6:7 Then the word of God spread, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem
- 6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people.
- ♦7:22 Moses was... mighty in words and deeds
- 7:30-32 “And when forty years had passed, an **Angel of the Lord** [Jesus in pre-incarnation form] **appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush**, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai. When Moses saw it, he marveled at the sight; and as he drew near to observe, the voice of the Lord came to him, saying, **‘I am the God of your fathers**—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’ ”
- 7:35 [Moses] is the one God sent to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of **the Angel [Jesus]** who appeared to him in the bush.
- 7:38-39 “This is he who was in the congregation in the wilderness with **the Angel [Jesus] who spoke** to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, the one [Moses] **who received the living oracles to give to us**, whom our fathers would not obey, but rejected. And in their hearts they **turned back** to Egypt
- 7:42-43 “Then **God turned** and gave them up to worship the host of heaven... Moloch and Remphan”
- 7:51-52 **“You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears!** You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you. Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And **they killed those who foretold the coming of the Just One**, of whom you now have become the betrayers and murderers”
- 7:54 When they heard these things they were cut to the heart
- ♦8:1 At that time a great persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.
- 8:4 Therefore those who were scattered went everywhere preaching the word.
- H 8:6 And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
- H 8:7 **For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed.**
- B 8:14-17 Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet **He [Holy Spirit]** had fallen upon none of them. They had only been **baptized** in the name of the Lord Jesus. **Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.**
- 8:21-23** [Simon, the Sorcerer] “your heart is not right in the sight of God. **Repent** therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity.”
- ♦9:3 As he [Saul] journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly a light shone around him from heaven.
- 9:16 “For I will show him [Saul] how many things he must suffer for My name’s sake.”

Acts

- 9:20-22 Immediately he preached the Christ in the synagogues, that He is the Son of God... proving that this Jesus is the Christ.
- H 9:33-34 [Aeneas in Lydda] was paralyzed. And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus the Christ heals you. Arise and make your bed." Then he rose immediately.
- 9:36-40 [Tabitha, which is translated Dorcas in Joppa, resurrected to life] she became sick and died... But Peter put them all out, and knelt down and prayed. And turning to the body he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter she sat up.
- P ♦ 10:1-2 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion... a devout man and one who feared God with all his household, who gave alms generously to the people, and prayed to God always.
- 10:9 Peter went up on the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour. [Vision in Joppa]
- 10:15-16 And a voice spoke to him again the second time, "What God has cleansed you must not call common." This was done three times.
- 10:19-20 the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you. Arise therefore, go down and go with them, doubting nothing; for I [The Holy Spirit] have sent them."
- 10:34-35 [Preaching to Cornelius' Household— Gentiles] "In truth I perceive that God shows no partiality. But in every nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him."
- H 10:38 "how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him."
- 10:40-41 "Him God raised up on the third day, and showed Him openly, not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by God, even to us who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead."
- F ★ 10:42-43 "And He [Jesus] commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is He who was ordained by God to be Judge of the living and the dead. To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins."
- 10:44-45 [Holy Spirit falls on the Gentiles— Cornelius's household] While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the word. And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.
- B 10:47-48 "Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?" And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.
- ♦ 11:13-14 'Peter, who will tell you words by which you and all your household will be saved.'
- B 11:15-16 "And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, as upon us at the beginning. Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, 'John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.' "
- 11:17 "If therefore God gave them [Cornelius's household] the same gift [the Holy Spirit] as He gave us when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could withstand God?"
- R 11:18 When they heard these things they became silent; and they glorified God, saying, "Then God has also granted to the Gentiles repentance to life."
- ★ 11:21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number believed and turned to the Lord.
- 11:24 For he was a good man, [Barnabas] full of the Holy Spirit and of faith.

Acts

- 11:26 And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.
- P ♦ 12:5 Peter was therefore kept in prison, but **constant prayer was offered to God for him by the church.**
- P ♦ 13:3 Then, having **fasted and prayed,** and **laid hands** on them, they sent them away.
13:9-11 **Then Saul, who also is called Paul,** filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him **[Elymas the sorcerer]** and said, “O full of all deceit and all fraud, you son of the devil... And now, indeed, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a time.”
- W **13:22** “And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, ‘I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will **do all My will.’**”
- R **13:23-24** From this man’s seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior— Jesus— after **John had first preached, before His coming, the baptism of repentance** to all the people of Israel.”
- 13:26 “Men and brethren, sons of the family of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you **the word of this salvation has been sent.**”
- 13:27 “For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because **they did not know Him, nor even the voices of the Prophets which are read every Sabbath,** have fulfilled them in condemning Him.
- 13:29-30** “Now when they had fulfilled all that was written concerning Him, they took Him down from the tree and laid Him in a tomb. But God raised Him from the dead.”
- 13:31** “He was seen for many days by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people.”
- 13:32-33** “And we declare to you glad tidings— **that promise which was made to the fathers. God has fulfilled this for us their children, in that He has raised up Jesus.**
- F★ **13:38-39** “Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, **that through this Man is preached to you the forgiveness of sins; and by Him everyone who believes is justified from all things** from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses.”
- 13:46** Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold and said, **“It was necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first; but since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles.”**
- 13:48 And as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed.
- ♦ 14:3 speaking boldly in the Lord, who was bearing witness to the word of His grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
- H 14:8 And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother’s womb, who had never walked.
- H 14:9-10 This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and **seeing that he had faith to be healed,** said with a loud voice, “Stand up straight on your feet!” And he leaped and walked.
- 14:15** We also are men with the same nature as you, and **preach to you that you should turn from these useless things to the living God,** who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them
- 14:22** strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying, **“We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God.”**
- ♦ 15:1 **[False teachers]** And certain men came down from Judea and taught the brethren, “Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.”

Acts

- 15:2 Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about this question.
- 15:5 But some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed rose up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses."
- 15:6-7 Now the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter. And when there had been much dispute, Peter rose up and said to them: "Men and brethren, you know that a good while ago God chose among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe."
- 15:8-9 "So God, who knows the heart, acknowledged them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He did to us, and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith."
- 15:10-11 "Now therefore, why do you test God by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved in the same manner as they."
- I **15:19-20** "Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God, but that we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood."
- 15:24 Since we have heard that some [false teachers] who went out from us have troubled you with words, unsettling your souls, saying, "You must be circumcised and keep the law"—to whom we gave no such commandment—
- I **15:28-29** [The Jerusalem Decree— from Peter, James, the apostles and elders] For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: that you abstain from things offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well.
- 15:35 teaching and preaching the word of the Lord
- ◆ 16:14 a certain woman named Lydia heard us... who worshipped God. The Lord opened her heart to heed the things spoken by Paul.
- 16:16-18 a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling... But Paul, greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And he came out that very hour.
- 16:25 Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them.
- ★ **16:30-31** "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" So they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household."
- B 16:32-34 Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house. [Philippian, Jailer and his household] And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their stripes. And immediately he and all his family were baptized.... and he rejoiced, having believed in God with all his household.
- ★ ◆ **17:2-3** Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, explaining and demonstrating that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus whom I preach to you is the Christ."
- 17:11 [Berea] they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so.
- ★ **17:18** he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection.

Acts

- R **17:30-31** “Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but **now commands all men everywhere to repent**, because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. **He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead.**”
- ◆ 18:5-6 Paul was compelled by the Spirit, and **testified to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ**. But when they opposed him and blasphemed, he shook his garments and said to them, “Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles.”
- 18:8 Then Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his household. And **many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized**.
- 18:9-10 **[Vision in Corinth]** Now the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, “Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not keep silent; for I am with you, and no one will attack you to hurt you; for I have many people in this city.”
- 18:11 he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
- 18:28 for he **[Apollos]** vigorously refuted the Jews publicly, **showing from the Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ**.
- B ◆ **19:4-6** Then Paul said, “John indeed **baptized** with a **baptism** of **repentance**, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.” When they heard this, they were **baptized** in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.
- H 19:11-12 **Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul**, so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them.
- 19:15 And the evil spirit answered and said, “Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?”
- 19:19 Also, many of those who had **practiced magic** brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all.
- R★ ◆ **20:20-21** “how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but proclaimed it to you, and taught you publicly and **from house to house**, testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, **repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ**.”
- 20:27-28 For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God. Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, **among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood**.
- 20:35 “And remember the words of the Lord Jesus, **that He said, ‘It is more blessed to give than to receive.’**”
- ◆ 21:4 They told Paul through the Spirit not to go up to Jerusalem.
- ◆ 22:17-21 **[Vision]** “Now it happened, when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, that I was in a trance and saw Him **[Jesus]** saying to me, ‘Make haste and get out of Jerusalem quickly, for they will not receive your testimony concerning Me.’ ... Then He said to me, ‘Depart, for I will send you far from here to the Gentiles.’”
- ◆ 23:11 **[Vision]** But the following night the Lord stood by him and said, “Be of good cheer, Paul; for as you have testified for Me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness at Rome.”
- ◆ 26:6-8 “And now I stand and am judged for **the hope of the promise made by God to our fathers**. To this promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. For this hope’s sake, King Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews. Why should it be thought incredible by you that **God raises the dead?**”

Acts

- 26:13-14 "along the road I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those who journeyed with me. And when we all had fallen to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me and saying in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.' "
- 26:15-16 "So I said, 'Who are You, Lord?' And He said, 'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of the things which you have seen and of the things which I will yet reveal to you.' "
- R **26:17-18** 'I will deliver you from the Jewish people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.'
- F
- R **26:19-21** "Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance. For these reasons the Jews seized me in the temple and tried to kill me."
- 26:22-23 "Therefore, having obtained help from God, to this day I stand, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets and Moses said would come— that the Christ would suffer, that He would be the first to rise from the dead, and would proclaim light to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles."
- ◆ **28:28** "Therefore let it be known to you that the salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it!"

Romans

- ◆ 1:18-23 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown it to them. **For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made,** even His eternal power and Godhead, **so that they are without excuse,** because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. **Professing to be wise, they became fools,** and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man- and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things.
- I **1:24-25** **Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts,** to dishonor their bodies among themselves, **who exchanged the truth of God for the lie,** and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.
- I **1:26-27** For this reason God gave them up to **vile passions.** For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is **against nature.** Likewise also the men, **leaving the natural use** of the woman, burned in their **lust** for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due.
- I **1:28-32** And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a **debased mind,** to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, **sexual immorality, wickedness,** covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, **evil-mindedness;** they are whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, **inventors of evil things,** disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, **unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful;** who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, **that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them.**
- R ◆ **2:4-9** not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to **repentance?** But in accordance with **your hardness and impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath** in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, who “will render to each one according to his deeds”: eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and **do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness-** indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, on every soul of **man who does evil**
- O
- 2:11 there is no partiality with God.
- 2:13 not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the **doers of the law** will be justified
- 2:15 the law written in their hearts
- 2:29 circumcision is that of the heart
- ◆ **3:9** both Jews and Greeks that they are all under sin.
- 3:10** “There is none righteous, no, not one”
- 3:12 “They have all turned aside”
- 3:13 “With their tongues they have **practiced** deceit”
- 3:18 “There is no fear of God before their eyes.”
- 3:19 all the world may become guilty before God
- 3:20 **by the law is the knowledge of sin**
- 3:23-25** for **all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace** through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, **through faith**

Romans

- 3:26 He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.
- 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law.
- ◆ 4:3 "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness."
- 4:4 Now to him who works, the wages are not counted as grace but as debt.
- F 4:5-8 But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the **ungodly**, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works:
- "Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, and whose sins are covered; blessed is the man to whom the LORD shall not impute sin."
- 4:11 circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while still uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all those who believe where there is no law there is no transgression.
- 4:15
- ★ 4:17 God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did
- 4:20-22 He did not waiver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform. "And therefore it was accounted to him for righteousness."
- ★ ◆ 5:1 justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ
- 5:3-4 we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance; and perseverance, character; and character, hope.
- 5:5 Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit
- 5:9 having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.
- 5:11 rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.
- 5:13 sin is not imputed when there is no law.
- 5:15-18 free gift... free gift... free gift [Salvation by grace]
- 5:20-21 But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more, so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might even reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- ◆ 6:1-2 Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?
- 6:3-5 Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection
- 6:6-7 knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin.
- 6:10-11 but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- 6:12-14 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts. And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace.

Romans

- 6:15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Certainly not!
- O 6:16 Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that ones slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?
- O 6:17-18 But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness.
- I 6:19-21 I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves of uncleanness, and of lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves of righteousness for holiness.
For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.
- 6:22-23 But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- I♦ 7:4-5 that you may be married to another- to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit to God. For when we were in the flesh, the **sinful passions** which were aroused by the law were at work in our members to bear fruit to death.
- 7:6 we should serve in the newness of the Spirit
- 7:7 I would not have known sin except through the law
- 7:15 For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not **practice**; but what I hate, that I do.
- 7:19 For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I **practice**.
- 7:23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
- 7-25 So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.
- ♦ 8:1 no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.
- ★ 8:4 that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.
- I 8:5-8 For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.
- 8:9 But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you
- Ci 8:10 And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness
- D 8:11 the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead
- 8:13-14 For if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.
- ★ 8:18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.
- 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God.
- 8:24 we are saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope
- Rom 6:16 Obedience to sin → Spiritual death.

Romans

- P★ 8:26 we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us
- 8:27 Now He [the Father] who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He [the Holy Spirit] makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.
- L 8:28 all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.
- 8:30 predestined, called, justified, glorified
- 8:31 If God is for us, who can be against us?
- 8:35 who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
- 8:37 Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us.
- 8:38-39 neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- D♦ 9:5 Christ came, who is over all, the eternally blessed God. Amen.
- 9:27 “Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the remnant will be saved.”
- ♦ 10:2 they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge.
- 10:9-13 if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved... “whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.”
- 10:14-15 how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written:
“How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace,
Who bring glad tidings of good things!”
- 10:17 faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
- ♦ 11:19-20 “Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in.” Well said. Because of unbelief they were broken off
- 11:22-23 consider the goodness and **severity** of God: on those who fell, **severity**; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off. And they also, if they do not continue in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.
- 11:25 blindness in part has happened to Israel
- 11:29 the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable.
- ♦ 12:1 reasonable service
- 12:2 do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.
- ★ 12:3 God has dealt to each one a measure of faith.
- 12:4-6 For as we have many members in one body, but all the members do not have the same function, so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: •prophecy, •ministry, •teaching, •exhortation, •gives, with liberality; •leads, with diligence; •shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

Romans

- L 12:9-13 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good. Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another; not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, P patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer; distributing to the needs of the saints, given to hospitality.
- 12:14-16 Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep... Do not be wise in your own opinion.
- 12:17-18 Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men. If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men.
- 12:19 Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, "Vengeance in Mine, I will repay," says the Lord.
- 12:20 Therefore
"If your enemy is hungry, feed him;
If he is thirsty, give him a drink;
For in so doing you will heap coals of fire on his head."
- 12:21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.
- L ♦ 13:8 he who loves another has fulfilled the law.
- L ★ 13:10 Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.
- I 13:13-14 Let us walk properly, as in the day, not in revelry and drunkenness, not in **lewdness** and **lust**, not in strife and envy. But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill its **lusts**.
- ♦ 14:1 Receive one who is weak in the faith
14:8 if we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore, whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.
- ★ 14:10 we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
14:12 each of us shall give account of himself to God.
14:13 not to put a stumbling block or a cause to fall in our brother's way
14:21 nor do anything by which your brother stumbles
- ♦ 15:13 Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit
- 15:20 And so I have made it my aim to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build on another man's foundation
- ★ ♦ 16:26 the prophetic Scriptures made known to all nations

1 Corinthians

- ◆ 1:11-12 there are contentions among you... I am of Paul, or I am of Apollos, or I am of Cephas
1:18 For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.
- 1:19 "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent."
- 1:21-22 For since, in the wisdom of God, the world through wisdom did not know God, it pleased God through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe. For Jews request a sign, and Greeks seek after wisdom
1:24 Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- ★ **1:26** For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called.
- ◆ 2:4-5 And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.
- L 2:9 "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which God has prepared for those who love Him."
- 2:10 But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.
- 2:13 the Holy Spirit teaches
- 2:14 But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
- ◆ 3:2-3 I fed you with milk and not with solid food... for you are still carnal.
- 3:13-15 each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned he will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.
- 3:16** Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?
- 3:17** If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.
- ★ **3:19-21** For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, "He catches the wise in their own craftiness"; and again, "The LORD knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are futile." Therefore let no one boast in men.
- ◆ 4:9 the apostles, last, as men condemned to death; for we have been made a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men
- 4:10 we are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ!
we are weak, but you are strong!
You are distinguished, but we are dishonored!
- 4:11 we both hunger and thirst, and we are poorly clothed, and beaten, and homeless.
- 4:12-13 And we labor, working with our own hands.
Being reviled, we bless;
being persecuted, we endure;
being defamed, we entreat.

1 Corinthians

- I ♦ 5:9-13 I wrote to you in my epistle not to keep company with **sexually immoral** people. Yet I certainly did not mean with the **sexually immoral** people of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world. But now I have written to you not to keep company with anyone named a brother, who is sexually immoral, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner- not even to eat with such a person... Therefore “put away from yourselves the evil person.”
- ♦ 6:3 Do you not know that we shall judge angels?
- I ★ 6:9-11 Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither **fornicators**, nor idolaters, nor **adulterers**, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.
- 6:12 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not helpful. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.
- I 6:13 the body is not for **sexual immorality** but for the Lord
- I 6:18-20 Flee **sexual immorality**... Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price
- ♦ 7:5 Do not deprive one another
- 7:9 better to marry than to burn with passion
- 7:22-23 he who is called in the Lord while a slave is the Lord's freedman. Likewise he who is called while free is Christ's slave. You were bought at a price
- 7:34 The unmarried woman cares about the things of the Lord, that she may be **holy** both in body and in spirit.
- L ♦ 8:1-3 Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. And if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know. But if anyone loves God, this one is known by Him.
- 8:4-6 and that there is no other God but one. For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth (as there are many gods and many lords), yet for us there is one God, the Father
- 8:11-12 And because of your knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? But when you thus sin against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ.
- ♦ 9:14 Even so the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should live from the gospel.
- ★ 9:18 I may present the gospel of Christ without charge
- ★ 9:22 to the weak I became as weak, that I might win the weak. I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.
- 9:27 But I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified.
- I ♦ 10:6-11 we should not **lust** after evil things as they also **lusted**. And do not become idolaters as were some of them. As it is written, “The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.” Nor let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them did, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell; nor let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by serpents; nor complain, as some of them also complained, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.

1 Corinthians

- ★ **10:13** No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, **who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able**, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.
- 10:20-21 I do not want you to have fellowship with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the Lord's table and of the table of demons.
- ◆ 11:3 the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God.
- ★ 11:24 **"Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me."**
- 11:25 **In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me."**
- 11:26 **For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.**
- 11:28 **let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup.**
- 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.
- ★ ◆ **12:3** **no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit**
- ★ **12:4-7** **There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.** There are differences of ministries, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of activities, but it is the same God who works all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all:
- 12:8-10 wisdom, knowledge, faith, healings, miracles, prophecy, discerning of spirits, different kinds of tongues, interpretation of tongues
- 12:11 But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills.
- 12:17 If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing?
- 12:22 those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary
- 12:27-28 **Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually.** And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues.
- L ◆ 13:1-3 **Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.** And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. **And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing.**
- L 13:4-7 Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up; does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; does not rejoice in **iniquity**, but rejoices in the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.
- L 13:8-9 **Love never fails... For we know in part and we prophesy in part.**
- L 13:13 **And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.**
- ◆ 14:2 For he who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God
- 14:22 Therefore tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to unbelievers; but prophesying is not for unbelievers but for those who believe.
- 14:32 the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
- 14:33 **For God is not the author of confusion but of peace**, as in all the churches of the saints.
- 1Cor 14:32 Those who received and proclaimed the truth were to have clear minds. There was nothing bizarre, ecstatic, trance-like, or wild about receiving and preaching God's word, as with demonic experiences.

1 Corinthians

- ◆ 15:1-2 Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you- unless you believed in vain.
- 15:3-5 For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures, and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve.
- 15:6-8 After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain to the present, but some have fallen asleep. After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles. Then last of all He was seen by me also, as by one born out of due time.
- ★ 15:16-19 For if the dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen. And if Christ is not risen, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins! Then also those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable.
- ★ 15:22-23 even so in Christ all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ's at His coming.
- 15:29-32 Otherwise, what will they do who are baptized for the dead, if the dead do not rise at all? Why then are they baptized for the dead? And why do we stand in jeopardy every hour? I affirm, by the boasting in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If, in the manner of men, I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage is it to me? If the dead do not rise, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die!"
- 15:34 Awake to righteousness, and **do not sin**
- 15:35 But someone will say, "How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?"
- 15:44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.
- 15:51-52 We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed- in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet.
- ★ 15:55 "O Death, where is your sting?
O Hades, where is your victory?"
- ★ 15:57 But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
- L ◆ 16:13-14 Watch, stand fast in the faith, be brave, be strong. Let all that you do be done with love.

1 Cor 15:2-5 Christ died, was buried and rose from the dead. Remember to preach died and buried. Say buried because it proclaims the miracle of the Resurrection in a more powerful manner.

2 Corinthians

- ◆ 1:9-10 that we should not trust in ourselves but in God who raises the dead, who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver us; in whom we trust that He will still deliver us
- T 1:21-22 Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and has anointed us is God, who also has sealed us and given us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee.
- ◆ 3:4 And we have such trust through Christ toward God.
- 3:16-17 Nevertheless when one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
- ◆ 4:3-4 But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, whose minds the god of this age has blinded, who do not believe
- ★ 4:18 while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.
- ◆ 5:4-5 that mortality may be swallowed up by life. Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.
- ★ 5:7-8 For we walk by faith, not by sight. We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.
- ★ 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.
- 5:17-19 Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new. Now all things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation, that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation.
- 5:21 For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.
- ★ ◆ 6:16-18 For you are the temple of the living God.
As God has said:
"I will dwell in them
And walk among them.
I will be their God,
And they shall be My people."
Therefore
"Come out from among them
And be separate, says the Lord.
Do not touch what is unclean,
And I will receive you."
I will be a Father to you,
And you shall be My sons and
daughters,
Says the LORD Almighty."
- I ◆ 7:1 let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
- R ★ 7:9-10 Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance.
For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation

2 Corinthians

- ★ ♦9:6-8 He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may have an abundance for every good work.
- ★ ♦11:14-15 For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.
- ♦12:2-4 such a one was caught up to the third heaven... he was caught up into Paradise
- ★ 12:9 "My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness."
- 12:10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in needs, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong.
- 12:12 Truly the signs of an apostle were accomplished among you will all perseverance, in signs and wonders and mighty deeds.
- R★ 12:21 I shall mourn for many who have sinned before and have not repented of the uncleanness, fornication, and lewdness which they have practiced.
- I Pr
- ♦13:1 "By the mouth of two or three witness every word shall be established."
- 13:3 proof of Christ speaking in me
- Ci 13:5 Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?
- 13:9 this also we pray, that you may be made complete.
- T 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all. Amen.

Galatians

- ◆ 1:3-4 our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins
1:7 there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ.
1:11-12 But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ.
- ◆ 2:16 knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified.
- L 2:20-21 "I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain."
- ◆ 3:2-3 Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh?
3:8-9 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, "In you all the nations shall be blessed." So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham.
3:11 But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for "the just shall live by faith."
3:13 Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law
★ 3:14 that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
3:16 Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your Seed, who is Christ.
3:17 And this I say, that the law, which was four hundred and thirty years later, cannot annul the covenant that was confirmed before by God in Christ, that it should make the promise of no effect.
3:22 But the Scriptures has confined all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.
3:26 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.
3:27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
3:29 And if you are Christ then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise
◆ 4:6 And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!"
4:29 who was born according to the Spirit
L ◆ 5:3-6 he is a debtor to keep the whole law. You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love.
- L★ **5:13-14** For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."
- I★ **5:16-17** Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh **lusts** against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.
- 3:2-3 Salvation is given by faith and kept by faith, not works.

Galatians

- I★ **5:19-21** Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: **adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness**, idolatry, **sorcery**, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, **drunkenness, revelries**, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that **those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.**
- L 5:22-23 But **the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control.**
- 5:24-25** And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its **passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.**
- ★♦ **6:7-8** **Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.** For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

- 5:22-23 L J P (Love, Joy, Peace)
L K G (Longsuffering, Kindness, Goodness) Longsuffering = Patience
F G S (Faithfulness, Gentleness, Self-control)
- 6:7-8 sows to his flesh → reap corruption
sows to the Spirit → reap everlasting life

Ephesians

- ◆ 1:4 just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be **holy** and without blame before Him in love
- F **1:7** **In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins,** according to the riches of His grace.
- ★ 1:13-14 **In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation;** in whom also, having believed, you were **sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,** who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.
- 1:22-23 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the **church,** which is **His body,** the fullness of Him who fills all in all.
- O I ◆ **2:1-3** And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the **prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience,** among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the **lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind,** and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others.
- ★ **2:8-9** For **by grace you have been saved through faith,** and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, **not of works,** lest, anyone should boast.
- T 2:18 **For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father,**
2:20 **having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone**
- 2:22 In whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of **God in the Spirit.**
- ◆ 3:6 partakers of **His promise in Christ** through the gospel
3:17 that **Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith**
- ★ ◆ 4:6 one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and **in you all**
- 4:8** **He led captivity captive**
4:11 **apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, teachers**
4:14 **we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine,** by the **trickery of men,** in the **cunning craftiness** of deceitful plotting
- ★ 4:15 speaking the truth in love
- I **4:17-19** you should no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind, having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, because of **the ignorance that is in them,** because of **the blindness of their heart;** who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to **lewdness,** to work all **uncleanness** with greediness.
- I **4:20-24** But you have not so learned Christ, if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as **the truth is in Jesus:** that you **put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man** which grows corrupt according to the deceitful **lusts,** and **be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and that you put on the new man** which was created according to God, in true righteousness and **holiness.**
- 4:26-28** **do not let the sun go down on your wrath,** nor give place to the devil. Let him who stole steal no longer
- 4:30 **do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.**
- F **4:31-32** Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, **forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you.**
- L ◆ 5:1-2 Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us

Ephesians

- O I ★ **5:3-7** But **fornication** and all **uncleanness** or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. **For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no one deceive you with empty words,** for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them.
- ★ **5:8-10** For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light **(for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth),** finding out what is acceptable to the Lord.
- 5:11-12** And **have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness,** but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret.
- 5:16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
- W 5:17 Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is.
- ★ **5:18** do not be drunk with wine
- ★ 5:20 giving thanks always for all things to God the Father **in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ**
- 5:22-23 Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church
- 5:24 Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands **in everything.**
- ★ **5:25-27** Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the **washing of water by the word,** that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she **should be holy and without blemish.**
- 5:30 **we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones.**
- 5:33 let the wife see that she respects her husband.
- ◆ 6:1 Children, obey your parents
- 6:4 fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but **bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord.**
- W 6:6 bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart
- 6:10-11 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. **Put on the whole armor of God,** that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil
- 6:12** **For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.**
- P **6:13-18** Therefore take up **the whole armor of God,** that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
- girded your waist with **truth**
 - the **breastplate of righteousness**
 - shod your feet with the preparation of the **gospel of peace**
 - the **shield of faith**
 - helmet of salvation**
 - the **sword of the Spirit,** which is the **word of God**
 - praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit**
- P
- L 6:23 love with faith
- L 6:24 love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity
- 5:8-10** Fruit of the Spirit—Goodness, righteousness and truth.

Philippians

- ★ ♦ 1:6 being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ
- ★ 1:12 But I want you to know, brethren, that the things which happened to me have actually turned out for the furtherance of the gospel
- 1:14 are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
- 1:19 the Spirit of Jesus Christ
- ★ 1:21-22 For to me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But if I live on in the flesh, this will mean fruit from my labor
- 1:27 let your conduct be worthy of the gospel of Christ
- 1:29 For to you it has been granted on behalf of Christ, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for His sake
- D ♦ 2:5-7 Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men.
- O 2:8 And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.
- ♦ 2:10-11 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
- O ★ 2:12-13 work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure.
- 2:15-16 shine as lights in the world, holding fast the word of life
- ♦ 3:9-10 not having my own righteousness, which is from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith; that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and fellowship of His sufferings
- 3:20-21 For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body
- ♦ 4:3 whose names are in the Book of Life.
- P ★ 4:6-7 Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
- 4:12 I have learned both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need
- 4:13 I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

Colossians

- ◆ 1:5 the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, of which you heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel
- 1:10 that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing Him, being fruitful in every good work
- F 1:13-14 He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love, in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.
- 1:15-18 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist. And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead
- 1:20 having made peace through the blood of His cross.
- O 1:21-23 And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you **holy**, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight- if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel
- 1:24 Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church
- ◆ 2:8 Beware lest anyone cheat you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the basic principles of the world, and not according to Christ.
- D★ 2:9-10 For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily; and you are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power.
- 2:11 by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh
- B 2:12 buried with Him in baptism, in which you also were raised with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead.
- F 2:13 And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses, having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross.
- 2:18 Let no one cheat you of your reward, taking delight in false humility and worship of angels
- 2:23 These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body, but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh.
- I◆ 3:5-7 Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: **fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire,** and covetousness, which is idolatry. Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience, in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them.
- 3:8-10 But now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth. Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old man with his deeds, and have put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him
- 3:11 Christ is all and in all.
- FL 3:12-14 Therefore, as the elect of God, **holy** and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do. But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection
- ★ 3:17 whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him

Colossians

- 3:18-21 Wives, submit to your own husbands
Husbands, love your wives
Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to the Lord.
Fathers, do not provoke your children, lest they become discouraged.
- 3:23 whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men
- 3:25 But he who does wrong will be repaid for what he has done, and there is no partiality.
- P♦4:2 Continue earnestly in prayer, being vigilant in it with thanksgiving
- 4:5 Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time.
- 4:17 Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you may fulfill it.

1 Thessalonians

- ◆ 1:5 For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit
- ★ 1:9-10 how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come.
- ◆ 2:4-5 But as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God who tests our hearts. For neither at any time did we use flattering words
- 2:7 But we were gentle among you, just as a nursing mother cherishes her own children.
- 2:10 how devoutly and justly and blamelessly we behaved ourselves among you who believe
- ◆ 3:3-4 that no one should be shaken by these afflictions; for you yourselves know that we are appointed to this. For, in fact, we told you before when we were with you that we would suffer tribulation
- ★ 3:5 I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor might be in vain.
- 3:11 Now may our God and Father Himself, and our Lord Jesus Christ
- 3:12 And may the Lord make you increase and abound in love to one another and to all
- 3:13 so that He may establish your hearts blameless in **holiness** before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.
- ◆ 4:1-2 you received from us how you ought to walk and to please God; for you know what commandments we gave you through the Lord Jesus.
- I★ 4:3-6 For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should abstain from sexual immorality; that each of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor, not in **passion of lust**, like the Gentiles who do not know God; that no one should take advantage of and defraud his brother in this matter, because the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also forewarned you and testified.
- I 4:7-8 For God did not call us to **uncleanness**, but in **holiness**. Therefore he who rejects this does not reject man, but God, who has also given us His Holy Spirit.
- 4:12 that you may walk properly toward those who are outside
- 4:14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus.
- 4:15-16 For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.
- 4:17-18 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with these words.
- ◆ 5:2 For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night.
- L 5:8 putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation.
- 5:9-10 For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him.
- P★ 5:17-18 pray without ceasing, in everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.
- ★ 5:19 Do not quench the Spirit.
- 5:22 Abstain from every form of evil.
- 5:23 may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thessalonians

- ★ ♦ 1:6-7 since it is a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation those who trouble you, and to give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels
- ♦ 2:3-4 that Day will not come unless
1) the falling away comes first,
2) and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition,
3) who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.
- ★ 2:9-10 The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
- 2:11-12 And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
- 2:13-14 God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth, to which He called you by our gospel, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- ★ ♦ 3:3 the Lord is faithful, who will establish you and guard you from the evil one.
- 3:6 withdraw from every brother who walks disorderly
- ★ 3:10 If anyone will not work, neither shall he eat.
- 3:13 do not grow weary in doing good.

1 Timothy

- ◆ 1:1 by the commandment of God our Savior and the Lord Jesus Christ, our hope
- L 1:5 Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith
- I 1:8-10 But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully, knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for sodomites, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine
- ◆ 2:5-6 For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus, who gave Himself a ransom for all
- ★ 2:7 I was appointed a preacher and an apostle
- 2:11-12 Let a woman learn in silence with all submission. And I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man, but to be in silence.
- 2:15 she will be saved in child bearing if they continue in faith, love, and holiness, with self-control.
- ◆ 3:6-7 not a novice, lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the same condemnation as the devil. Moreover he must have a good testimony among those who are outside, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
- D★ 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness:
God was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the Spirit,
Seen by angels,
Preached among the Gentiles,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.
- ◆ 4:1-3 deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron, forbidding to marry
- 4:10 we trust in the living God, who is the Savior of all men
- ★ 4:11 These things command and teach.
- 4:12 be an example to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
- 4:14 Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the eldership.
- 4:16 Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you.
- ★◆ 5:8 if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.
- 5:17 Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and doctrine.
- 5:18 "The laborer is worthy of his wages."
- 5:19-20 Do not receive an accusation against an elder except from two or three witnesses. Those who are sinning rebuke in the presence of all, that the rest also may fear.
- 5:22 Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other peoples sins; keep yourself pure.
- ◆ 6:3-5 If anyone teaches otherwise and does not consent to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which accords with godliness, he is proud, knowing nothing, but is obsessed with disputes and arguments over words, from which come envy, strife, reviling, evil suspicions, useless wranglings of men of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. From such withdraw yourself.

1 Timothy

★ 6:6

Now godliness with contentment is great gain

I 6:7-9

For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content. But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition.

6:10

For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

★ 6:11

But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness.

★ 6:12

Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.

2 Timothy

- ♦ 1:1 by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus
- 1:7 For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.
- 1:14 keep by the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.
- I ♦ 2:19 Nevertheless the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: “The Lord knows those who are His,” and, “Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity.”
- I 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
- R ★ 2:24-26 And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient, in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them repentance, so that they may know the truth, and that they may come to their senses and escape the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him to do his will.
- I ♦ 3:1-5 But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away!
- I 3:6-7 For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts, always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
- 3:8-9 Now as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, disapproved concerning the faith; but they will progress no further, for their folly will be manifest to all, as theirs also was.
- ★ 3:12 Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.
- ★ 3:15 and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
- ★ 3:16-17 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.
- ★ ♦ 4:2 Preach the word! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort,
- E with all longsuffering and teaching.
- 4:4 they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables.
- E 4:5 endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.
- ★ 4:7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith.
- 4:11 Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you
- 4:17 the Lord stood with me and strengthened me, so that the message might be preached fully through me, and that all the Gentiles might hear.

Titus

- ◆ 1:2
1:14-16 in hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised before time began not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men who turn from the truth.
To the pure all things are pure, but to those who are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but even their mind and conscience are defiled. They profess to know God, but in works they deny Him, being abominable, disobedient, and disqualified for every good work.
- I ◆ 2:11-12 For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age
- D ★ 2:13-14 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.
- I ◆ 3:3 For we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another.
- T 3:4-7 But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Philemon

- L ◆ 1:4-5 I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers, hearing of your love and faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus and toward all the saints

Phil 3:3 re: "haters"

Hebrews

- ◆ 1:2-3 His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person
- D 1:8-9 But to the Son He says:
"Your throne, O God, is forever and ever;
A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom.
You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness;
Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You
With the oil of gladness more than Your companions."
- D★ 1:10 "You, LORD, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth,
And the heavens are the work of Your hands."
- ◆ 2:1 Therefore we must give the more earnest heed to the things we have heard, lest we drift away
- 2:2 every transgression and disobedience received a just reward
- 2:4 God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?
- 2:12 "I will declare Your name to My brethren;
In the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You."
- 2:13 And again:
"I will put My trust in Him."
And again:
"Here am I and the children whom God has given Me."
- ★ 2:14-16 Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, and released those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For indeed He does not give aid to angels, but He does give aid to the seed of Abraham.
- ★ 2:18 For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted.
- ◆ 3:6 Christ as a Son over His own house, whose house we are if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end
- 3:7-11 Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says:
"Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion,
In the day of trial in the wilderness,
Where your fathers tested Me, tried Me,
And saw My works forty years.
Therefore I was angry with that generation,
And said, 'They always go astray in their heart,
And they have not known My ways.'
So I swore in My wrath,
'They shall not enter My rest.'"
- ★ 3:12 Beware, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God
- 3:14-15 For we have become partakers of Christ if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end, while it is said:
"Today, if you will hear His voice,
Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion."

Hebrews

- 3:18-19 And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.
- ◆4:2 For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them
- ★ 4:12 For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
- O◆5:9 He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him
- 5:12 you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food.
- R◆6:1-3 Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this we will do if God permits.
- R 6:4-6 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.
- 6:7-8 For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; but if it bears thorns and briars, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.
- 6:11 And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end, that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises
- 6:15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
- ★ 6:19 This hope we have as an anchor of the soul
- ★◆7:25 Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.
- ◆8:10 “after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws in their minds and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.”
- M★8:12 “For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.”
- ◆9:12 Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.
- 9:15 And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.
- F 9:22 And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission.
- ★ 9:26-28 but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many.

- W♦10:5-7 Therefore, when He came into the world, He said:
“Sacrifice and offering You did not desire,
But a body You have prepared for Me.
 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin
 You had no pleasure.
Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come—
In the volume of the book it is written of Me—
To do Your will, O God.’ ”
- W 10:9 then He said, “Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.”
 10:12-14 But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever... For by one offering
 He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.
- F 10:16-18 “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will
 put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,” then He adds, “Their
sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.” Now where there is remission of
 these, there is no longer an offering for sin.
- 10:22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled
 from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.
- 10:23-24 Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is
 faithful. And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works
- 10:26-27** For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer
remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery
indignation which will devour the adversaries.
- ★ **10:29-31** Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has
trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was
sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who
 said, “Vengeance is Mine, I will repay,” says the Lord. And again, “The LORD will judge
 His people.” It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
- W **10:35-38** Therefore do not cast away your confidence, which has great reward. For you have
need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the
promise:
 “For yet a little while,
 And He who is coming will come and will not tarry.
 Now the just shall live by faith;
But if anyone draws back,
My soul has no pleasure in him.”
- 10:39** But we are not of those who draw back to perdition, but of those who believe to the
saving of the soul.
- ★♦11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
11:3 By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that the
 things which are seen were not made of things which are visible.
- 11:6** But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe
 that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.
- ♦12:1-2 let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run
 with endurance the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and
finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross,
 despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Hebrews

- L ★ **12:5-6** And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons:
“My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD,
Nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;
For whom the LORD loves He chastens,
And scourges every son whom He receives.”
- 12:7-8 If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons.
- 12:11 Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.
- ★ **12:14** Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord
- 12:26-27 “Yet once more I shake not only the earth, but also heaven.” Now this, “Yet once more,” indicates the removal of those things that are being shaken, as of things that are made, that the things which cannot be shaken may remain.
- ★ 12:28-29 Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. For our God is a consuming fire.
- ◆ 13:2 Do not forget to entertain strangers, for by so doing some have unwittingly entertained angels.
- I ★ **13:4** Marriage is honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but **fornicators** and **adulterers** God will judge.
- ★ **13:5-6** For He Himself has said, “I will never leave you nor forsake you.” So we may boldly say:
“The LORD is my helper;
I will not fear.
What can man do to me?”
- 13:8-9 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. Do not be carried about with various and strange doctrines.
- 13:12 Therefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with his own blood
- ★ **13:15** Therefore by Him let us continually offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name.
- W 13:20-21 Now may the God of peace... make you complete in every good work to do His will

James

- ★ ♦ 1:2-3 My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience.
- 1:5 If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God
- 1:6 But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.
- 1:7-8 For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.
- 1:9-10 Let the lowly brother glory in his exaltation, but the rich in his humiliation, because as a flower of the field he will pass away.
- 1:11 For no sooner has the sun risen with a burning heat than it withers the grass; its flower falls, and its beautiful appearance perishes. So the rich man also will fade away in his pursuits.
- L ★ 1:12 Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him.
- 1:14-15 each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed. Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.
- 1:19 let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath
- ★ 1:21 receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.
- ★ 1:22 But be doers of the word, and not hearers only
- L ♦ 2:5 Has God not chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him?
- 2:10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all.
- M ★ 2:13 For judgment is without mercy to the one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.
- 2:14 What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can faith save him?
- ★ 2:17 Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.
- ★ 2:18 I will show you my faith by my works.
- 2:19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe— and tremble!
- 2:21-22 Abraham... Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect?
- 2:23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.” And he was called the friend of God.
- 2:24 You see then a man is justified by works, and not by faith only.
- ★ 2:26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.
- ♦ 3:1 let not many of you become teachers, knowing that we shall receive a stricter judgment.
- 3:3-4 Indeed, we put bits in horses mouths that they may obey us, and we turn their whole body. Look also at ships: although they are so large and are driven by fierce winds, they are turned by a very small rudder wherever the pilot desires.
- 3:5-6 Even so the tongue is a little member and boasts great things. See how great a forest a little fire kindles! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is so set among our members that it defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire by **hell**.

2:17-18 [Works demonstrate Faith. Cause \(Faith\) → Effect \(Works\)](#)

James

- 3:8 But no man can tame the tongue. It is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.
- 3:11 Does a spring send forth fresh water and bitter from the same opening?
- ★P◆ 4:1-2 Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure that war in your members? You **lust** and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet **you do not have because you do not ask.**
- P 4:3 **You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures.**
- 4:4 Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.
- 4:6 But He gives more grace. Therefore He says:
“God resists the proud,
But gives grace to the humble.”
- ★ 4:7 **Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.**
- ★ 4:8 **Draw near to God and He will draw near to you.** Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.
- 4:11 Do not speak evil of one another
- 4:13-15 Come now, you who say, “Today or tomorrow we will go to such and such a city, spend a year there, buy and sell, and make a profit”; whereas you do not know what will happen tomorrow. **For what is your life? It is even a vapor that appears for a little time and then vanishes away. Instead you ought to say, “If the Lord wills, we shall live and do this or that.”**
- 4:17 Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin.
- ◆ 5:11 **Indeed we count them blessed who endure.** You have heard of the perseverance of Job and seen the end intended by the Lord— that **the Lord is very compassionate and merciful.**
- 5:12 But above all, my brethren, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth or with any other oath. But let your “Yes” be “Yes,” and your “No,” “No,” lest you fall into judgment.
- H 5:13-14 Is anyone among you suffering? **Let him pray.** Is anyone cheerful? **Let him sing psalms. Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.**
- H 5:15-16 **And the prayer of faith will save the sick,** and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven. Confess your trespasses to one another, and **pray for one another, that you may be healed.** The effective, **fervent prayers of a righteous man avails much.**
- 5:19-20 Brethren, **if anyone among you wanders from the truth,** and someone turns him back, let him know that **he who turns a sinner from the error of his ways will save a soul from death** and cover a multitude of sins.

1 Peter

★ ♦ 1:4-5

you, who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation

L★ 1:6-9

you have been grieved by various trials, that the genuineness of your faith, being more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ, whom having not seen you love.

Though now you do not see Him, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, receiving the end of your faith—the salvation of your souls.

1:11 the Spirit of Christ who was in them

1:12 the things which now have been reported to you through those who have preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven— things which angels desire to look into.

I★ 1:14-16

as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former **lusts**, as in your ignorance; but as He who called you is **holy**, you also be holy in all your conduct, because it is written, “Be holy, for I am holy.”

1:23 having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever

1:24-25

“The grass withers,

And its flower falls away,

But the word of the LORD endures forever.”

♦ 2:2

as newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby

I 2:11-12

abstain from **fleshly lusts** which war against the soul, having your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as **evildoers**, they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.

2:24

who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness— by whose stripes you were healed.

2:25

For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

♦ 3:1-4

Wives, likewise, be submissive to your own husbands... gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God.

3:9 not returning evil for evil or reviling for reviling

3:11-12

“Let him turn away from evil and do good;

Let him seek peace and pursue it.

For the eyes of the LORD are on the righteous,

And His ears are open to their prayers;

But the face of the LORD is against those who do evil.”

★ 3:15

always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you

3:17

For it is better, if it is the will of God, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil.

D 3:18-20

Christ... made alive by the Spirit, by whom also He went and preached to the spirits in prison, who formerly were disobedient

I ♦ 4:1-3

he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh for the **lusts** of men, but for the will of God. For we have spent enough of our past lifetime in doing the will of the Gentiles— when we walked in **lewdness, lust**, drunkenness, revelries, drinking parties, and abominable idolatries.

4:4

In regard to these, they think it strange that you do not run with them in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of you.

4:5

They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.


L★ 4:8-9

And above all things have fervent love for one another, for “love will cover a multitude of sins.” Be hospitable to one another without grumbling.

1 Peter

- 4:12-13 Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings
- 4:14 If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you.
- 4:16 if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.
- ★ 4:17-18 For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God? Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, Where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"
- ◆ 5:2 Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as overseers, not by compulsion but willingly
- 5:5 "God resists the proud,
But gives grace to the humble."
- ★ 5:8-9 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world.
- 5:13 Mark

2 Peter

- D ♦ 1:1 **God and Savior Jesus Christ**
- I 1:4 having escaped the corruption that is in the world through **lust**.
1:5-7 But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith **virtue**, to virtue **knowledge**, to knowledge **self-control**, to self-control **perseverance**, to perseverance **godliness**, to godliness **brotherly kindness**, and to brotherly kindness **love**.
1:16 we did not follow cunningly devised fables
★ 1:21 **for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.**
- I ♦ 2:4-6  For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to **hell** and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgment; and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, one of eight people, a preacher of righteousness, **bringing in the flood on the world of the ungodly;**
- I 2:7-8 and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, **making them an example to those who afterward would live ungodly;** and delivered righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the filthy conduct of the wicked (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, tormented his righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing their lawless deeds)—
- I ★ 2:9-10 then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to **reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgment, and especially those who walk according to the flesh in the lust of uncleanness** and despise authority. They are presumptuous, self-willed.
- I 2:12-13 these, like natural brute beasts made to be caught and destroyed... **will receive the wages of unrighteousness,** as those who count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime.
- I 2:14 having eyes full of **adultery** and that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls. They have a heart trained in covetous **practices**, and are accursed children.
- I 2:17-19 These are wells without water, clouds carried by a tempest, for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever. For when they speak great swelling words of emptiness, they allure through the **lusts of the flesh, through lewdness**, the ones who have actually escaped from those who live in error. While they promise them liberty, **they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage.**
- I 2:20-21 For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, **they are again entangled in them and overcome,** the latter end is worse for them than the beginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, **to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them.**
- I 2:22 But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: “A dog returns to his own vomit,” and, “a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire.”

2:4-6 The word for “hell” here in the original Greek text is “Tartarus”—the lowest dimension of hell reserved for punishment for the most evil of angels that follow Satan.

2:20-22 Do not return to sin. See Ezekiel 18:24. Spiritual death occurs when the righteous man turns to unrighteousness and commits iniquity (sin).

2 Peter

- ◆ 3:7 But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of **ungodly** men.
- 3:8 But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
- R★ 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, **not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.**
- 3:10 the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.
- 3:11 Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in **holy conduct** and godliness
- 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for **new heavens and a new earth** in which righteousness dwells.
- 3:16 which untaught and unstable people **twist to their own destruction,** as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.

1 John

- ◆ 1:1 concerning the Word of life
- F 1:6-7 if we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not **practice** the truth. But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.
- F ★ 1:9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
- ◆ 2:3 by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.
- 2:4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
- 2:5-6 whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.
- 2:12 I write to you, little children,
Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.
- 2:13 I write to you, young men,
Because you have overcome the wicked one.
I write to you, little children,
Because you have known the Father.
- 2:14 I have written to you, young men,
Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you,
And you have overcome the wicked one.
- 2:15 Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
- I 2:16 For all that is in the world—the **lust of the flesh**, the **lust** of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world.
- W 2:17 he who does the will of God abides forever.
- 2:18 the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come
- 2:20 you have an anointing from the Holy One
- 2:22 He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.
- 2:23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.
- I 2:25 this is the promise that He has promised us— eternal life.
- 2:27 the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him.
- 2:28 little children, abide in Him
- ★ 2:29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who **practices** righteousness is born of Him.
- ◆ 3:3 everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.
- I 3:4-6 Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness. And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin. Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.
- 3:7-9 Little children, let no one deceive you. He who **practices** righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous. He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.

1 John

- I Pr **3:10** In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.
- 3:14 He who does not love his brother abides in death.
- 3:18 little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.
- P **3:22** whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.
- L **3:23** And this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment.
- 3:24** he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.
- ◆4:3 every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.
- ★**4:4** He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.
- 4:5 They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them.
- 4:6 We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.
- L★**4:8** He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.
- 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.
- 4:12 No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us.
- 4:13 By this we know that we abide in Him, and He is in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.
- 4:15 Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God.
- L 4:16 God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him.
- L **4:19** We love Him because He first loved us.
- L **4:20-21** If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also.
- L ◆ **5:1-4** Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world— our faith.
- ★**5:6** And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.
- T★**5:7** For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one.
- T 5:8 And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.
- ★**5:11-12** And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.
- 5:13** These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

1, 2, 3 John

- P 5:14 this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.
- 5:18 We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.
- ★ 5:19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one.
- 5:20 This is the true God and eternal life.



2 John

- L ♦ 1:6 This is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, that as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it.
- 1:7-8 For many deceivers have gone out into the world who do not confess Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we do not lose those things we worked for, but that we may receive a full reward.
- 1:9-11 Whoever transgresses and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God. He who abides in the doctrine of Christ has both the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into your house nor greet him; for he who greets him shares in his evil deeds.

3 John

- ♦ 1:3-4 For I rejoiced greatly when brethren came and testified of the truth that is in you, just as you walk in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.
- 1-11 Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. He who does good is of God, but he who does evil has not seen God.

Jude

- ◆ 1:1 sanctified by God the Father
- I 1:4 For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, **ungodly** men, who turn the grace of our God into **lewdness** and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.
- I 1:6-7  And **the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode**, He has reserved in **everlasting chains under darkness** for the judgment of the great day; as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to **sexual immorality** and **gone after strange flesh**, are set forth as an example, **suffering the vengeance of eternal fire**.
- I 1:8  Likewise also these dreamers **defile the flesh**, reject authority, and speak evil of dignitaries.
- 1:12-13 They are... late autumn trees **without fruit, twice dead**, pulled up by the roots; raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is **reserved the blackness of darkness forever**.
- I 1:14-15 **Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also**, saying, "Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints, to execute judgment on all, to convict all who are **ungodly** among them of all their **ungodly** deeds which they have committed in an **ungodly** way, and of all the harsh things which **ungodly** sinners have spoken against Him."
- I 1:16 These are grumblers, complainers, walking according to their own **lusts**; and they mouth great swelling words, flattering people to gain advantage.
- I 1:18-19 there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own **ungodly lusts**. **These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit**.
- P★ 1:20-21 building yourselves up on your most holy faith, **praying in the Holy Spirit**, keep yourselves in the love of God
- 1:24 Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling.
- 1:25 **To God our Savior**,
Who alone is wise

Jude 1:6-7 See 2 Peter 2:4-6 Again reference to the chains under darkness where the most evil angels that followed Satan are bound until Judgment Day when they, along with Satan, are cast into the Lake of Fire for eternity.

Revelation— The Revelation of Jesus Christ

- ◆ 1:1-2 **The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show His servants—things which must shortly take place.** And He sent and signified it by His angel to His servant John, who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, **to all things that he saw.**
- 1:3 Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; **for the time is near.**
- T 1:4-6 John, to the seven churches which are in Asia:
L Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne, and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. **To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood,** and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.
- 1:7 **Behold, He is coming with clouds,** and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.
- D 1:8 **“I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End,”** says the Lord, **“who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”**
- 1:18 **“I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore.** Amen. And I have the keys of **Hades** and of Death.”
- 1:19 **“Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.”**
- 1:20 “The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches.”
- ◆ 2:1 “To the angel of the church of **Ephesus** write”
- L 2:4-6 **“Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works,** or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you **repent.** But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.”
- R 2:7 “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life,** which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.”
- 2:8-9 “And to the angel of the church in **Smyrna** write, ‘These things says **the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life:** I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.’”
- 2:10-11 **“Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer.** Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. **Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.** He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.”**’
- 2:12-13 “And to the angel of the church in **Pergamos** write, ‘These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword: I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan’s throne is. **And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith**”
- I 2:14 “But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, **to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality.”**

- R 2:15-16 “Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.”
- 2:18-19 “And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, ‘These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass: I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last are more than the first.”
- R 2:20-21 “Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent.”
- R 2:22-23 “Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds. I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.”
- ◆ 3:1-2 “And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, ‘These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: “I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God.”’
- R 3:3 “Remember therefore how you have received and heard; holdfast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.”
- 3:5 “He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.”
- 3:7 “And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, ‘These things says He who is holy, He who is true, “He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens”:
- 3:8 “I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name.”
- 3:10 “Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.”
- 3:12 “He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.”
- 3:14-16 “And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, ‘These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: “I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth.”’
- 3:17 “Because you say, ‘I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing’—and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked—”
- R 3:19 “As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.”
- ★ 3:20 “Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me.”
- 3:21 “To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.”
- 3:22 “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.” ’ ’

- ◆4:1-2 After these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, **"Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this." Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne set in heaven, and One sat on the throne.**
- 4:5-6 And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices. **Seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.** Before the throne there was a sea of glass, like crystal.
- ◆5:5 But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. **Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals.**"
- 5:6 And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, **stood a Lamb as though it had been slain,** having seven horns and seven eyes, which are **the seven Spirits of God** sent out into all the earth.
- 5:7 **Then He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne.**
- ★ 5:9-10 And they sang a new song, saying:
 "You are worthy to take the scroll,
 And to open its seals;
**For You were slain,
 And have redeemed us to God by Your blood**
 Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,
 And have made us kings and priests to our God;
 And we shall reign on the earth."
- ◆6:1-2 **Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals... And I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer.**
- 6:3-4 When He opened the **second seal**... Another **horse, fiery red,** went out. And it was granted to the one who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that people should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword.
- 6:5 When He open the **third seal**... behold, a **black horse,** and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.
- 6:7-8 When He open the **fourth seal**... behold, a **pale horse.** And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and **Hades** followed with him. **And power was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, with hunger, with death, and by the beasts of the earth.**
- 6:9 When He opened the **fifth seal**, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held.
- 6:12-14 I looked when He open the **sixth seal**, and behold, **there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became like blood. And the stars of heaven fell to the earth,** as a fig tree drops its late figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. Then the sky receded as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place.
- 6:15-17 And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, **"Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"**
- ◆7:10 "Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!"
- ★ **7:17** "for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. **And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.**"
- ◆8:1 When He open the **seventh seal**, there was **silence in heaven for about half an hour.**

Revelation

- 8:2 And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.
- 🔥 ♦ 9:1-2 Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke arose out of the pit like the smoke of a great furnace. So the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit.
- 9:3-4 Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.
- 9:11 And they had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon.
- 9:13-14 Then the sixth angel sounded: And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates."
- 9:15-16 So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind. Now the number of the army of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard the number of them.
- 9:18 By these three plagues a third of mankind was killed—by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which came out of their mouths.
- R 9:20 But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk.
- R★ I 9:21 And they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts.
- ♦ 11:3 "And I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth."
- ★ 11:7 When they finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them.
- 11:11 Now after the three-and-a-half days the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them.
- 11:12 And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." And they ascended to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies saw them.
- ♦ 12:3-4 And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads. His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to give birth, to devour her Child as soon as it was born.
- 12:5-6 She bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to God and His throne. Then the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.
- 12:7-8 And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought, but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer.
- 12:9 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
- 12:11 "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death."

Revelation

- 12:12 "Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! **Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.**"
- 12:13-14 **Now when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth,** he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male Child. But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent.
- 12:17** And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and **he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.**
- ★ ♦ **13:1-2** Then I stood on the sand of the sea. **And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea,** having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns then crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name. Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. **The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.**
- 13:3-4 And I saw one of his heads **as if** it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. **So they worshipped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast,** saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"
- 13:5-6 And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. **Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.**
- 13:7-9 It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. **All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.** If anyone has an ear, let him hear.
- ★ 13:10 He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword **must** be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.
- 13:11-12** **Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth,** and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. **And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast,** whose **deadly wound was healed.**
- 13:13-14 He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, **telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast** who was **wounded by the sword and lived.**
- 13:15 **He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.**
- 13:16-18** He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, **to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.** Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man; **His number is 666.**

Rev 13:3, 13:12, 13:14 Observe closely, the Antichrist never dies. He fakes his death to deceive people with a fake resurrection. You cannot be resurrected if you never died in the first place. Satan does not have the power of resurrection. Only the true living God has the power of resurrection.

Revelation

- ◆ 14:8 And another angel followed, saying, **"Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."**
- 14:9-10 Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, **"If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb."**
- 14:11 **"And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name."**
- 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints, here are **those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.**
- 14:13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.'" "Yes," **says the Spirit,** that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them."
- 14:14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, **and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man,** having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.
- 14:15-16 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe. **So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.**
- 14:17-19 Then another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle... So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.
- ◆ 15:1 Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: **seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is complete.**
- 15:2 And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God
- 15:7 Then one of the four living creatures gave to the **seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God** who lives forever and ever.
- R ◆ 16:8-9 Then the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and power was given to him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, **and they blasphemed the name of God who has power over these plagues; and they did not repent and give Him glory.**
- R 16:10-11 Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain. **They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not repent of their deeds.**
- 16:12 Then the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, **so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.**
- 16:13-14 **And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.** For they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
- 16:16 **And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon.**

Rev 14:9-11 The person who takes the mark of the beast is damned [Lake of Fire].

Revelation

- 16:17-18 **Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, "It is done!"** And there were noises and thunderings and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such a mighty and great earthquake as had not occurred since men were on the earth.
- 16:19 Now the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. **And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.**
- 16:20 Then every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
- ◆ 17:1-2 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, **"Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters,** with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication."
- 17:5 And on her forehead a name was written:
MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
- 17:6** **I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.** And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement.
- 17:12-13** The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the beast. **These are of one mind, and they will give their power and authority to the beast.**
- ★ 17:14 **"These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful."**
- ◆ 18:1 After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory.
- 18:2 And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, **"Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen,** and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird!
- 18:4-6** **And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.** For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render to her just as she rendered to you, and **repay her double according to her works;** in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her."
- 18:9-10 The kings of the earth who committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her will weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning, standing at a distance for fear of her torment, saying, **"Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come."**
- 18:11-13 And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise anymore: ...wine and oil, fine flour and wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and **bodies and souls of men.**
- 18:23-24 "For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth."
- ★ ◆ 19:7 "Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, **for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready."**

Rev 19:7 The church (believers) is the wife (bride) of Christ.

Revelation


19:11-12 Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself.


19:13-14 He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses.

19:15-16 Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written:

KING OF KINGS
AND LORD OF LORDS.

19:19 And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army.


 19:20-21 Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeded from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse. And all the birds were filled with their flesh.

 ♦ 20:1-3 Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while.

20:4-5 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshipped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.


20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

20:7-8 Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea.

 **20:9-10** They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

Rev 20:7-8 This is the final battle of Satan and his evil angel army against God. God totally destroys them by fire and casts the devil and his army into Gehenna—the Lake of Fire.

Revelation

- D 20:11-12 Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.
- 20:13-15** The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and **Hades** delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and **Hades** were cast into the **lake of fire**. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.
- ◆ **21:1-2** Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- D★ **21:3-4** And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, “Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away.”
- D★ **21:5-6** Then He who sat on the throne said, “Behold, I make all things new.” And He said to me, “Write, for these words are true and faithful.” And He said to me, “It is done!” I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts.
- D★ **21:7-8** “He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, **sexually immoral,** sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.”
- I 
- 21:9-10 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, “Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb’s wife.” And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God
- 21:22-24 But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light. And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.
- 21:27 But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb’s Book of Life.
- ◆ **22:1-2** And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life
- 22:3-4 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him. They shall see His face, and His name shall be on their foreheads.

Revelation

- 22:7 "Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."
- 22:11 "He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still."
- D **22:12-13** "And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last."
- ★ **22:14** Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.
- I **22:15** But outside are dogs and sorcerers and **sexually immoral** and murders and idolators, and whoever loves and practices a lie.
- 22:17 Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely.
- ★ **22:18-19** For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.
- 22:20** He who testifies to these things says, "Surely I am coming quickly." Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus!

- Rev 22:15 Nonbelievers love their sin and practice their sin.
- Rev 22:18-19 Any person who denies the literal word of Scripture and presumptuously and demonically changes the word of God and takes away or subtracts from the literal word of God is cast out into Hell. False religions do this and people who believe their false doctrine are damned and removed from the Book of Life. True Christians have a holy fear of God and would never change His Word or alter Scripture.
- Rev 22:20 Refers to the Second Coming of Christ.

Matthew Additional Footnotes

- 3:11 Every Christian is indwelt and baptized by the Holy Spirit at the time of salvation [Spirit Baptism].
- 5:43-45 Love, bless, do good, pray for your enemies
- 6:9-13 debts = sins; debtors = sinners = those who sin against us.
- 6:33 Seek God and seek His righteousness. Then and only then, will all things be added to you.
- 7:1 This forbids hypocrisy and a condemning spirit rising from self-righteousness. It does not condemn true discernment. As the context reveals, this does not prohibit all types of judging. There is a righteous kind of judgment that we are supposed to exercise with careful discernment. “Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment.” *John 7:24* Censoring, hypocritical, self-righteous or other kinds of unfair judgments are forbidden. However, in order to fulfill the Commandments that follow in Matt 7:6, it is necessary to discern dogs and swine (verse 6) from one’s own brethren. Do not exercise final judgment and condemn someone into Hell because only Jesus can do that.
- 7:6 This principle is why Jesus Himself did not do miracles for unbelievers. This is to be done in respect for what is holy, not merely out of contempt for the dogs and swine. Nothing here contradicts the principle of verse 5:44. That verse governs personal dealings with one’s enemies. This principle governs how one handles the gospel in the face of those who hate the truth.
- 7:8 “everyone who asks receives”
- 7:11 “ask Him!”
- 7:13 “difficult is the way which leads to life”
- 7:21-23 “I never knew you.” These people were never saved! They deluded themselves into thinking they were going to heaven, but instead Jesus refuses to let them into the kingdom because they practiced lawlessness throughout their life without repentance.
- 9:9 to be a disciple, you must follow Jesus— this is a commitment and requires more from a person than just belief in Jesus. The true definition of a Christian is a follower of Jesus.
- 10:5-6 here lost sheep = nonbelievers
- 10:13-14 With Evangelism, you preach to households (one, few or several persons) and you preach to cities (hundreds to thousands).
- 10:38 A call to discipleship— follow Jesus no matter what.
- 11:12 “And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.” *Matt 11:14*
And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. Despite persecution (human violence) the zealous and bold Christian (the violent) will press into the kingdom (seek and obtain salvation) see Luke 16:16.
- 12:31-32 Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit = Sin of unbelief. i.e. Not believing His testimony of Jesus.
- 12:37 By confession of faith (saying out loud) and Accepting and Receiving Jesus, a person is saved. Also by saying you do not Accept and Receive Jesus, you are condemned to Hell.
- 13:15 People understand with their heart (their spirit). We are spirit-beings. Understanding begins in the heart, not the mind.

- 16:19 The unrepentant person is bound in sin and not forgiven; whereas the repentant person is loosed (released) from sin and is forgiven. Whatever is not forgiven on earth is not forgiven by God in heaven. Whatever is forgiven on earth is forgiven by God in heaven.
- 17:5 God the Father is commanding the disciples to listen to His Son Jesus.
- 18:6 Believers are portrayed here as little children of Jesus.
- 23:10 Remember Jesus is Jesus the Christ.
- 25:1-3 five virgins were not prepared = not saved. They did not have the oil = the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit was not in them.
- 25:15 Talents: 5+5 =10 talents; 2+2 =4 talents; 1+0 =1 talent. One believer was given 5 talents, and another believer was given 2 talents, both doubled their gifts and did the best they could with their gifts. Therefore, Jesus gives both believers the same reward in heaven. "well done good and faithful servant... I will make you ruler over many things." i.e. Just do the best you can with the gifts God gave you, that's all Jesus asks of you.
- 27:32 You must carry the Cross as Jesus did. i.e. suffer for Jesus, die for Jesus. Christianity is not easy; the disciple is to have a daily life of hard work for Jesus.
- 27:51-52 Jesus is the firstborn of the Resurrection. He had to be resurrected first, those from the grave could appear afterwards.
- 26: 27-28 Remission of sins = Forgiveness of sins. Absolution = a freeing from guilt – a Pardon. Forgiveness of sin – a freeing from the penalty of sin.

Mark Additional Footnotes

- 2:8-9 Perception is done in a person's spirit. Reason is done in a person's heart.
- 3:28-29 Blasphemy of the Holy Spirit = the sin of unbelief = refusing and rejecting the Holy Spirit = disrespecting the Holy Spirit. You Receive and Accept the Holy Spirit and Jesus or refuse and reject the Holy Spirit and Jesus.
- 4:18 riches, worries (cares) + desires choke the word → No fruit.
- 4:20 Hear word. Accept word. Bear fruit.
- 12:31 3 levels- Love your neighbor
Love your neighbor as yourself
Love your neighbor as Christ loves you
- 13:13 Endurance through tribulation does not produce salvation; it is Spirit-empowered perseverance and proof of salvation for the person who endures.
- 14:36 "nevertheless" Thank God for Jesus' nevertheless— that He chose to do the Father's will, not His will. The Father's will was for Jesus to suffer and die for our sins.

Luke Additional Footnotes

- 3:21-22 The Holy Spirit took form—God the Holy Ghost
- 4:1-2 Jesus was led by the Holy Spirit
- 8:13 There is a difference between Non-saving faith and Saving faith. With Non-saving faith, a person's faith is so weak that they believe for a while, then fall away (separate from Christ) when temptation, tribulation or persecution appears in their life. Fall away = the exact opposite of Repentance. The person separates from God and falls into sin.
- 8:14 cares, riches and pleasures choke the word → No fruit
- 9:47 We are spirit-beings. Thoughts originate in our hearts, not our minds. Free will is in our heart— our spirit.
- 11:2-4 Forgive everyone
- 11:26 Demons are male gender.
- 12:47-48 Different degrees of punishment in Hell. The level of punishment is proportional to which the unfaithful behavior is willful. Note: ignorance is not a defense or excuse. The individual is expected to learn and follow the will of Jesus and the Father.
- 13:23-28 A true Christian cannot lose their salvation. However the real issue is: Are you a true Christian in the first place? Or do you just think you are saved, when in fact, you are not saved at all. In this Scripture, Jesus is telling these “church goers” that He does not know them, to depart from Him, for they are workers of iniquity. To be a true Christian, there must be Repentance in your life. See Appendix for articles on Repentance and Genuine Saving Faith. In this passage, these people clearly never had a relationship with Christ; though they deluded themselves into thinking they knew Jesus.
- 14:27 “bear his cross”— Christianity is not easy.
- 15:4-7 One lost sheep that is found by Jesus = sinner who repents. The 99 persons = the self-righteous. “my sheep which was lost” refers to a sinner who then later repents. Note: the active search of the shepherd [Jesus] to retrieve his lost sheep. Initially the sheep is lost (not saved) but later is found (saved).
Jesus did not come to call the self-righteous, but the sinner to repentance.
- 16:16 “The law and the prophets were until John [the Baptist]. Since that time the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it.”
While the Pharisees were busy opposing Christ, sinners were entering the kingdom in droves.
- 18:29-30 Disciples receive many blessings here on earth.
- 19:10 Jesus came to save sinners from Hell and give them eternal life in heaven.
- 19:16-17 Good and faithful servant.
- 22:19-20 Faith can fail, therefore keep the faith. Person can fall away, like the angels in heaven that left heaven and fell away with Satan. That separated themselves from God.
- 23:42-43 Note: here the sinner confessed Jesus as Lord. “today”—when a believer dies, his soul and spirit immediately go to heaven to be with Jesus.
- 24:36-40 In His resurrected state, Jesus still bears the wounds of His Crucifixion.
- 24:41-45 Jesus ate food in His resurrected state—again demonstrating He truly was raised from the dead. Jesus becomes glorified upon His Ascension
- 24:46-48 It was absolutely necessary for the Christ to suffer. Jesus' suffering ending in death was how He paid for our sins.

John—The Gospel of John Additional Footnotes

- 1:32-34 He [God the Father] tells John the Baptist about Jesus— “He [Jesus] who baptizes with the Holy Spirit”— Holy Spirit Baptism.
- 3:5-7 Your spirit is the part of you that is “born again.” We are spirit-beings.
- 3:19 An evil man loves his sin instead of Jesus. Sin is his lord and the unsaved person chooses to continue to sin instead of following the Commands of Jesus. Unsaved individual chooses sin and darkness instead of choosing Jesus.
- 5:39-40 **Come to Jesus as you are that you may have eternal life. If you wait until you “clean up first”: 1) You will never be able to clean up, and 2) You might die before you accept Christ and then you → Hell.**
- 6:33-35 **Bread gives physical life on earth. Bread (Jesus) gives eternal life in heaven. Jesus gave His flesh and blood on the Cross.**
- 6:53-56 “eats My flesh and drinks My blood” = to Receive and Accept (inside your heart) what Jesus did on the Cross for you— the Sacrifice of His body and blood for your salvation. Internalize- to Receive and Accept Christ into your being—Christ in you.
- 6:57-58 Food and drink gives life— here the flesh and blood of Jesus gives eternal life.
- 7:24 While Jesus forbade harsh, censoring judgment that self-righteous legalism promotes (Matt 7:1), He demanded the exercise of moral and theological discernment. Do not deny the power and wisdom of the Holy Spirit within you. He will guide you in all true and discernment. He will fill you with righteous indignation and wrath when the lie and the false prophets, false teachers, false religions and false doctrine falls upon you from the enemy.
- 14:16 He = the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is a Person.
- 14:19 Because of Jesus’ Resurrection, you are guaranteed your resurrection from death to eternal life. Jesus is the First Resurrection, then humans are resurrected after Him.
- 15:22-24 Because of Jesus’ words and deeds, sinners are without excuse.
- 15:26 The Holy Spirit comes from the Father. The Father can send Him or Jesus can send Him, i.e. initiate to release of the Holy Spirit to you.
- 16:7 Him = the Holy Spirit is a Person.
- 19:34-37 For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled. ““Not one of His bones shall be broken.” And again another Scripture says, “They shall look on Him whom they pierced.”
- The Crucifixion of Jesus was fulfillment of the prophecy of Zech 12:10 in the Old Testament, which indicates God Himself was pierced when His representative, the Shepherd, [Zech 13:7, 11:4, 8, 9, 15-17] was pierced. The Zech 12:10 prophecy of the Messiah being pierced has a double meaning. Not only does it talk about the Crucifixion, but also refers to the Second Coming of Christ, “they will look on Me whom they pierced.” Remember at the Second Advent of Christ, Jesus still retains the wounds of His Crucifixion. See Zech 12:10-11.
- “And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced.
- Yes they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son and grieve for Him as one grieves for his firstborn. In that day, they shall be a great mourning at Hadad Rimmon in the plain of Megiddo.” *Zech 12:10-11*
- Here, “I” in “I will pour” refers to God and “Me” in “look on Me whom they pierced” is Jesus. The anguish and sorrow of the Jews because of their wounding of God’s Shepherd, in the Zechariah passage, is prophetic of the 2nd Coming of the Son of God. At the return of Messiah, the Jews shall mourn for their rejection and killing of their King at His 1st Coming.

- 20:23 “If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any (do not forgive) they are retained (not forgiven).”
 This verse does not give authority to Christians to forgive sins. Jesus was saying that the believer can boldly declare the certainty of a sinner’s forgiveness by the Father because of the work of His Son if that sinner has repented and believed in the Gospel [As Scripture says, you must Repent and Believe in the Gospel] Mark 1:14-15. The believer can with certainty also tell those who refuse and reject the message of God’s forgiveness through faith in Christ that their sins, as a result are not forgiven. The unrepentant person is bound in sin (unforgiven) whereas a repentant person is loosed from sin (forgiven).
- 21:15-17 Scriptures states three times that you must love Jesus: Feed My lambs. Tend My sheep. Feed My sheep.

Acts Additional Footnotes

- 1:3 Suffering—again it is emphasized that the suffering of Jesus was necessary for our Atonement—our Redemption.
- 1:4-5 Jesus’ main disciples were Spirit Baptized on the Day of Pentecost.
- 6:6 note: the disciples prayed first, then laid hands on person for healing.
- 8:14-17 note: the Holy Spirit did not indwell believers at Water Baptism. Again, distinction between Water Baptism and Spirit Baptism.
- 10:19-20 Here the Holy Spirit is directly talking to Peter and is identified as “I” –i.e. a Person
- 10:47-48 note: Spirit Baptism occurred first, then believers were Water Baptized. Water Baptism is an outward public declaration of faith and is a revealing outward sign of inner faith.
- 11:17 The Holy Spirit is given as a gift upon Belief in Jesus. Belief brings Spirit Baptism, not Water Baptism.
- 15:1 Salvation = Jesus. Salvation is not Jesus + law (works)
- 15:19 The decision of the Jerusalem Council, after considering all the evidence, was that keeping the law and observing rituals were not requirements for salvation. The Jewish believers (Jews that accepted Christ) were to cease troubling and annoying the Gentiles.
 James and the other leaders did not want the Gentiles to revel in their freedom in Christ. James proposed that the Gentiles abstain from 4 pagan idolatrous practices that were violations of the law of Moses so as to not offend the Jewish believers:
 1) Eating food offered to pagan gods (foods offered to pagan gods was often sold in temple butcher shops). 2) Sexual immorality = Sexual sins in general, but particularly the orgies associated with the worship of pagan gods. 3) Things strangled, and 4) from blood = Dietary Restrictions.
- 15:25 Preaching is distinct from Teaching. Preaching is allowing the Holy Spirit to speak through you and testify of Jesus Christ so that souls can be saved. Preaching brings souls to Jesus.
- 17:2-3 Jesus’ suffering on the Cross which ended in death, provided our Atonement—our Redemption—our payment for our sins. Jesus substituted Himself for us on the Cross.
- 17:18 In Evangelism, you must preach the Resurrection.
- 18:8 Progress of Faith: Hearing, Belief and Water Baptism.

Romans Additional Footnotes

- 3:23-25 Propitiation = Reconciliation.
4:11 Circumcision was an outward sign of Abraham's inner faith. Seal = Sign. Abraham was already saved by faith prior to his circumcision.
5:1 Reconciliation = Peace with God the Father.
6:6-7 Believers have died to sin—no longer slaves of sin—no longer follow sin and pursue sin.
16:26 All nations know of Jesus—they just refuse and reject Him. e.g. All nations know what B.C. and A.D. means.

1 Corinthians Additional Footnotes

- 4:12-13 Bless— to ask divine favor for someone or something. To bless—e.g. “may blessings come upon you from God.” See Matt 5:43-45 where we are to love, bless, do good and pray for our enemies.
Entreat—to implore— to ask earnestly for someone to do something. Sometimes as ministers, we actually beg a person to see the truth— the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
5:9-13 “named a brother”—this is an evil person who calls himself a Christian, but is not a true Christian. He is in fact a false Christian. This person may even be an active church goer, however, remember many people in church are not saved and the devil can do his greatest harm by being inside the church system.
6:9-11 Do not be deceived with false doctrine saying it is acceptable to practice evil.
8:1-3 God knows the believer who truly loves Him.
11:24 By taking Communion, you remember and thank Jesus for what He did on the Cross for you—The Sacrifice of His body and blood for your sins; to give you eternal life. Also with Communion, you acknowledge the Second Coming of Christ along with the Crucifixion of His First Coming.
11:28 During Communion, examine yourself to see if you are truly “in Christ” and are there issues in your life that you need to repent of—to change for the better.
15:1-2 i.e. Keep the faith
15:16-19 If Christ is risen, then you are risen.
If Christ is not risen, then you are not risen.
If you are not risen, then Christ is not risen.
Conclusion: the Resurrection of Christ guarantees our resurrection to eternal life 100%. The Resurrection of Christ is the cornerstone of Christianity—it is our only hope and promise. And God keeps His Word and keeps His promises 100%. God is unable to lie. His Word is Absolute Truth.
15:22-23 When a believer dies on earth, his soul and spirit immediately go to heaven to be with Jesus, and the believer is glorified. The believer receives his spiritual body at Jesus' Second Coming with the Resurrection of the just.

2 Corinthians Additional Footnotes

- 12:21 You cannot practice fornication.

Galatians Additional Footnotes

3:8-9 “all the nations shall be blessed.” All the nations will receive the blessing of salvation through Jesus Christ—the Messiah promised to mankind through the bloodline of Isaac the son of Abraham.

Ephesians Additional Footnotes

4:6 God the Father is in you as is Jesus Christ as is the Holy Spirit.
5:3-7 No fornicator (person who practices fornication as a continual lifestyle) will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. Again we are reminded not be deceived by false teachers with false doctrine.
6:12 Rulers of darkness... Spiritual hosts of wickedness.
6:13 Supplication = Humble request.
6:15 Gospel of peace = peace and reconciliation with God through Jesus Christ. Here God gives us the strength to stand firm against the enemy.

Colossians Additional Footnotes

1:21-23 Keep the faith.
2:12 Water Baptism represents you identifying with the death, burial and Resurrection of Jesus Christ.
2:13 All trespasses—all the sins of your life—every sin: past, present and future.
3:12-14 “as Christ forgave you,” so you also must forgive.

2 Thessalonians

2:11-12 The wrath of abandonment of God for nonbelievers who reject Him.

1 Timothy Additional Footnotes

1:1 Jesus is the Hope
4:11 Ministers are to command the Commandments of Jesus as Jesus did.
5:8 A person who intentionally does not provide for his family is not a true Christian— he has denied the faith. This person does not have compassionate Christian love for even his own family.
5:19-20 rebuke = to scold in a sharp way, to reprimand

2 Timothy Additional Footnotes

- 1:1 Jesus is the Hope and the Promise
- 2:24-26 Correct people regarding the Gospel with Gentleness, teaching, patience and humility. Correct with Love for your neighbor. The devil also has a will for people to follow.
- 3:1-5 Characteristics of false teachers within the church during end times. Their teaching does great harm. Their outward form of Christianity and virtue makes them all the more dangerous and their followers never come to an understanding of God's saving truth in Jesus Christ. False teachers never come to the knowledge of the truth. i.e. They are not saved.
- 3:8-9 disapproved = debased— useless, without value
- 3:16-17 reproof = rebuke

Hebrews Additional Footnotes

- 3:12 Just as the evil angels did with leaving heaven to go with Satan, a nonbeliever departs spiritually from God. The evil angels departed both physically and spiritually in their separation from God.
- 3:14-15 Partaker = Participator.
Partake = Participate. Deeper meaning partake— To eat or drink. To accept. To receive. Internalize. Take into your being Christ and what He did on the Cross.
- 6:4-6 This passage refers to a nonbeliever who has heard the full complete testimony of the Holy Spirit about Jesus; yet he refuses Christ and falls away and separates himself from Christianity. This individual is so hard in their heart that any additional ministry to them would be to no avail and the person will never repent.
i.e. If person did not repent with the full and complete testimony of the Holy Spirit, they will not repent in the future.
[These are individuals who have received the maximum witness of the Holy Spirit]
- those who were once enlightened
 - tasted the heavenly gift
 - partakers of the Holy Spirit
 - tasted the good word of God and the powers [signs and wonders] of the age to come.
- If they fall away (separate from God) to renew them again to repentance
1. They crucify again... the Son of God
 2. Put Him to an open shame
- 10:5-7 "a body You have prepared for Me... 'Behold, I have come' " [The Incarnation—God the Son was given a human body by God the Father]
- 11:1 Faith is the substance of heaven: the evidence of heaven.
- 12:1-2 Always keep your focus on Jesus who you place directly in front of you throughout your life.
- 12:26-27 God will separate good angels and believers from evil angels and nonbelievers. Good angels and believers will remain in heaven and evil angels and nonbelievers will be cast into Gehenna—the Lake of Fire.
- 13:8-9 The Word of Jesus 2000 years ago is constant and is Absolute Truth. Any man or cult that later chooses to alter or change the Word of God is an instrument of Satan himself.
- 13:15 Try to thank God from your heart as often as you can. God wants you to pray to Him, to talk with Him, to have a personal relationship with Him.

James Additional Footnotes

- 1:14-15 with temptation, desire → sin → death (spiritual death)
- 2:17-18 Works are the outward sign of inner faith.
- 4:17 The sin of omission—not doing good when you should.
- 5:19-20 Death here means eternal death – eternal separation from God and eternal punishment in Hell. The Good News of the Gospel is that God's forgiving Grace is given to those who turn from their sins and exercise faith in the Lord Jesus Christ (Repentance). Christianity is harder than you think and more involved than just saying a sinner's prayer and you falsely believing that you don't have to turn away from your sins. Christianity is a relationship with Jesus and like all relationships, it is difficult. See Matt 7:13-14 "difficult is the way which leads to life"—It is hard and difficult to Repent but Repentance is necessary for Forgiveness of sins.

1 Peter Additional Footnotes

- 1:4-5 Even faith is empowered by God. The Christian's continued faith in God is the evidence of God's keeping power. At the time of salvation, God energizes faith, and continues to preserve it. Saving faith is permanent, it never dies. When you truly love someone, you never stop loving them no matter what. When you truly love Jesus (Saving faith) you never stop loving Him.
- 1:6-9 Through trials the genuineness of your faith is tested by God. Faith = loving Jesus without seeing Him and believing in Jesus without seeing Him.
- 2:24 Christ suffered as the Christian's substitute. To bear sins was to be punished for them. Christ bore the punishment and the penalty of sin for believers, thus satisfying a holy God. This great doctrine of the substitutionary atonement is the heart of the gospel. Actual atonement, sufficient for the sins of the whole world, was made for all who would ever believe, namely the elect—the saved believers. (Atonement = reconciliation with God). Not only have we been declared just and the penalty for our sins paid by His suffering and His death, but we have risen to walk in new life, empowered by the Holy Spirit. Through the wounds (stripes) of Christ at the cross, believers are healed spiritually from the deadly disease of sin and all the sins of their life are forgiven.
- 4:14 reproached = shamed, disgraced, accused of a fault

1 John Additional Footnotes

- 2:3-4 Those genuinely born again display the habit of obedience. Obedience results in the assurance of salvation.
- 2:29 Cause and effect. The effect is righteous behavior. The cause is being born again. Righteous living is the proof of being born again.
- 4:3 Any person or doctrine that denies the Incarnation of Jesus Christ is spirit of Antichrist. See Matt 11:28-30
- 5:1-4 Jesus' burden is light (not heavy, not burdensome).

FALSE CHRISTIAN		Person is a liar when he:	
	<u>Says</u>		<u>Does</u>
• 1J 1:6-7	he "has fellowship with Jesus"		Walks in darkness
• 1J 2:4	"I know Jesus"		Does not keep Jesus' Commandments
• 1J 4:20-21	"I love God"		Hates his brother
TRUE CHRISTIAN			
• 1J 2:3	we know Jesus <u>if</u> we keep His Commandments		
• 1J 3:24	"he who keeps His Commandments abides in Him and He in him"		
• 1J 2:5-6	"whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him"		
• 1J 4:16	"he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him" abides— lives in, resides, habitats		
• 1J 5:1-4	we love God when we keep His Commandments		
• 2J 1:6	"This is love, that we walk according to His commandments"		

2 John Additional Footnotes

- 1:9-11 Abide means constant adherence—an ongoing active process and life of Love for and Obedience to Christ.

Jude Additional Footnotes

- 1:12-13 Twice dead = second death = death of the spirit = condemnation to eternal Hell—Gehenna

Revelation Additional Footnotes

1:1-2 “The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show His servants—things which must shortly take place.”—God gave Jesus the Book of Revelation to show His [Jesus] disciples—things which must shortly take place. Remember the Book of Revelation’s full title is: The Revelation of Jesus Christ.

1:7 “Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him.”—Fulfillment of Zech 12:10-11.

2:4-6 Fallen— to fall away— to separate from— to no longer be in love with Christ— to no longer have the close personal relationship with Him as you did when you first fell in love with Him and Accepted Him as your Lord and Savior.

2:14 Balaam tried unsuccessfully to prostitute his prophetic gift and curse Israel for money offered him by Balak, king of Moab. So Balaam devised a plot to have Moabite women seduce Israelite men into intermarriage and fornication at the front lines of battle. The result was the blasphemous union of Israel with fornication and idolatrous feasts for false god worship. See Numbers 25:1-4.

Now Israel remained in Acacia Grove, and the people began to commit harlotry with the women of Moab. They invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and the people ate and bowed down to their gods. So Israel was joined to Baal of Peor, and the anger of the LORD was aroused against Israel. Then the LORD said to Moses, “Take all the leaders of the people and hang the offenders before the LORD, out in the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may turn away from Israel.” *Numbers 25:1-4*

Israel engaged in acts of sexual immorality with the women of Moab. Since this was part of the pagan cult that was worshipped by the Moabites, the Israelites joined in these idolatrous practices. The Israelites yoked themselves to Boal of Peor—the false god of the Moabites and the Midianites. False god worship is a violation of the First Commandment.

“to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality.” (Rev 2:14) –This refers to worship of false gods and fornication. Jesus hates false god worship and sexual immorality. In the original KJV Bible, the word for sexual immorality is fornication.

See Exodus 32:6-11, 28 and 1 Cor 10:8— where 23,000 died because of the combination of false god worship and sexual sins.

Then they rose early on the next day, offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. And the LORD said to Moses, “Go, get down! For your people whom you brought out of the land of Egypt have corrupted themselves. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them. They have made themselves a molded calf, and worshiped it and sacrificed to it, and said, ‘This is your god, O Israel, that brought you out of the land of Egypt!’” And the LORD said to Moses, “I have seen this people, and indeed it is a stiff-necked people! Now therefore, let Me alone, that My wrath may burn hot against them and I may consume them. And I will make of you a great nation.” Then Moses pleaded with the LORD his God...” *Exodus 32:6-11*

In this Old Testament passage, regarding the worship of the golden calf, the people “rose up to play”. This includes the drunken and sexual immoral activities so common to idolatrous fertility cults in their revelry. God expects ethical alertness and moral discernment.

- 2:15 “the doctrine of the Nicolaitins, which thing I hate.”— This false doctrine like Balaam led people into immorally and wickedness. Followers led a life of self-indulgence, giving in to sensual temptations and abandoning themselves over to pleasure. These apostates (the Nicolaitins) perverted grace and replaced liberty with license to sin, especially with sexual sins.
The doctrine of Nicolaitins promotes: 1) false god worship—“eat things sacrificed to idols” and 2) sexual immorality.
Just like the golden calf the combination of these two sins incurs the wrath of God— Jesus hates the doctrine of the Nicolaitins.
Jesus does not want us to follow a false doctrine that promotes the practice of sexual sins.
- 2:20-21 Sexual Immorality = Fornication.
- 2:23 Only faith saves. Works do not save, but they do evidence salvation. (James 2:14-26)
- 3:10 Tribulation tests a person’s faith. The church of Philadelphia is kept from the Great Tribulation.
- 5:6 Jesus bears the wounds of His Crucifixion for eternity. Note: Jesus is the one who releases the seals upon the earth (including the first seal, which is the Antichrist).
- 6:1-17 During the Great Tribulation, which climaxes with the Day of the Lord, God unleashes His judgment and wrath upon the earth in intensifying waves (7 seals, 7 trumpets and 7 bowls)
- 9:3-4 Believers have the seal of God on their foreheads. Nonbelievers who reject Christ take the Mark of the Beast and place it in the forehead or right hand.
- 9:15-16 The four angels here are four Evil Angels.
- 9:18-21 Amazing how the “bad heart” still rejects Christ in spite of the punishment by God upon the earth. The earth-dwellers (nonbelievers) still refuse to repent.
- 12:2-4 Stars of heaven = Evil Angels that left with Satan.
- 14:11 “no rest day or night”— punishment in Hell and the Lake of Fire is eternal and constant for the nonbeliever.
- 14:12 Note: True Christians (saints) have faith in Jesus and keep the commandments of God.
- 14:17-19 The vine of the earth (nonbelievers) in contrast to the vine of Jesus with His branches (believers).
- 17:14 Called, chosen and faithful (those who keep the faith, believers). Those who stay loyal. A true Christian will always keep the faith. i.e. Keep their relationship with Christ— in fact, over time the true Christian’s relationship with Christ gets stronger and stronger because he truly loves Jesus. With true love, a relationship always gets closer and stronger and a person’s love grows.
- 19:20-21 “cast alive into the lake of fire”— Nonbelievers, i.e. those people who refuse and reject Jesus Christ, the Son of God, are thrown alive into the Lake of Fire to be tormented by fire every day and night for eternity—forever.
- 20:4-5 These are the tribulation saints who refused to take the Mark of the Beast and would not worship the image of the Antichrist. They were then executed by the Antichrist and his totalitarian global political system.
- 20:6 Second Death = the death of the spirit = damned into Hell and the Lake of Fire for eternity.

20:11-15

The Great White Throne Judgment of Jesus where nonbelievers are judged, sentenced and then thrown into the Lake of Fire. Their names are not written in the Book of Life and their level of punishment in Gehenna is determined by their deeds in life.

Believers stand before Jesus at the Bema Seat Judgment at the First Resurrection. This occurs right after Armageddon at the Second Coming of Christ. The believer's names are written in the Book of Life and their rewards in heaven are determined by their deeds on earth.

Only faith in Jesus, not deeds, gets you into heaven. However, once in heaven, your rewards in heaven are determined by all your deeds on earth— good or bad— written in the Book of Deeds.

Nonbelievers on the other hand, at the Second Coming of Christ, remain in Hell for 1,000 years and await final judgment at the Great White Throne Judgment of Christ. Hell is a holding cell for nonbelievers for 1,000 years while Christ reigns on the earth during the Millennial Kingdom. Then on Judgment Day, the nonbelievers are taken from Hell, stand before Christ, receive Judgment, and are cast into eternal prison— Gehenna— the Lake of Fire and receive the second death.

Believers

Are born on earth, die on earth, born into heaven,
die once, born twice (born again = second birth).

Nonbelievers

Are born once, die twice (die in the body and die in the spirit. i.e. forever damned).

Remember all people live for eternity. There is no annihilation— a doctrine which falsely believes that nonbelievers don't exist anymore. The doctrine of Annihilation is a lie. The devil and his children do not get off that easy. All people live forever. The real issue is: does this person 1) Live in heaven forever experiencing the love, glory and blessings of God, or does he 2) Live in hell, totally separated from God and is tormented in the fire day and night forever.

21:1-2

The New Heaven and New Earth. The First Heaven and First Earth is destroyed by God.

21:3-4

“the tabernacle of God” = Jesus.

21:22-24

All nations— all people on earth have the opportunity to choose Christ and become Christians. It is not a defense, not an excuse for a person from another nation or culture to say they are not guilty because their parents or nation or society brought them up as children to believe a false religion. All people are accountable, God says “My people perish for lack of knowledge.” People die the Second Death and → Lake of Fire because they did not seek the truth and therefore did not find the truth which is the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Jesus is the only way to heaven. By no other name on earth is there salvation.

Added Additional Footnotes

Matthew

- 4:17 Jesus' first message was repentance. Also, that you must repent to enter the kingdom. The main theme of repentance is for the person to repent of their sins—turn away from sin. Repent = immediately stop what you are doing—stop your sin and change.
- 7:13-14 Two gates, two ways, two destinations and two groups of people.
Wide gate = most people → Hell.
- 7:14 “difficult is the way” = Christianity is not easy. Christ continually emphasized the difficulty of following Him. Salvation is by grace alone, but it is not easy. It calls for knowledge of the truth, repentance, submission to Christ as Lord, and a willingness to obey His will and His Word. Faith is an active ongoing relationship with Jesus throughout life.
- 7:23 Practice lawlessness = active rebellion—people who willingly, without remorse or repentance practice sin—workers of sin.
- 10:5-6 Here lost sheep = nonbeliever.
- 18:13-14 Refers to believer that goes astray. Here the concept is spiritual devastation, not eternal destruction.
- 18:34-35 You must forgive your brother sincerely and genuinely from your heart.
- 24:13 The ones who persevere are the same ones who are saved—not the ones whose love grows cold. This does not suggest that our perseverance secures our salvation. Scripture everywhere teaches precisely the opposite: God, as part of His saving work secures our perseverance. True believers are “kept by the power of God through faith for salvation” (1 Pet. 1:5). The guarantee of our perseverance is built into the New Covenant promise. Perseverance = Obedience = Not practicing lawlessness (rebellion to the law, i.e., sin)
- 24:10 many will be offended— Lit. “caused to stumble”—this includes professing believers who fall away—and even turn against “one another” in shocking acts of spiritual treachery. Those who fall away in such a manner give evidence that they never were true believers at all.
- 26:27-28 Give thanks during Communion. Also note “all of you”—Jesus wants “all” of us to do Communion. The body of Christ broken for you. The blood of Christ shed for you.
- 26:39 Our job is to obey the Father. His will not ours is to be done—His will be done.
- 28:19-20 Jesus commands the believer to tell nonbelievers about Him so that they too can be converted and saved. Our job as Christians with the Great Commission is just to tell the truth of the gospel to the nonbeliever. The Holy Spirit convicts the nonbeliever's heart of the truth, turns the nonbeliever's heart to Jesus and brings him to Christ, who in turn brings the new believer to the Father.

Mark

- 1:4 If you truly commit to Jesus and love Jesus, you will repent of many sins in your life and lifestyle. You will do this because you want to please Jesus and follow Him. You must have repentance to have forgiveness. Repentance → Forgiveness. No repentance = No forgiveness. John's water baptism symbolized repentance— becoming the people of God genuinely and inwardly. The people were repenting in anticipation of the Messiah's arrival. Once Jesus the Christ arrived, water baptism symbolizes the believers identification with Christ in His death, burial and resurrection. The believer repents from his old life of sin and begins his new life in Christ.
- 3:28-29 This verse refers to nonbelievers who were never saved—those that refuse and reject the witness of the Holy Spirit about Jesus. Believers receive the witness of the Holy Spirit, whereas, nonbelievers refuse and reject.
- 4:12 “turn” to God and “turn” away from sin—180° turning = repentance → forgiveness.
- 4:18-19 worries, riches, other desires
- 4:20 God opens the minds and hearts of believers and transforms their lives. The results of which is they produce spiritual fruit.

Luke

- 1:15-16 “turn” 180° “to the Lord their God”
- 1:17 turn the hearts of the disobedient, to the Lord their God
- 2:11 Christ the Lord—Jesus the Christ
- 4:5-7 The devil tried by temptation to get Jesus to sin by worshipping another being. This would negate the plan of God by contaminating, blemishing and removing the perfect sinless sacrifice. Note: The fact that Jesus did not commit one single sin throughout His entire life is evidence and proof enough that He is the Christ, the Messiah, the Son of God.
- 7:16 Only God—the True Living God—the Christian God has the power of resurrection.
- 8:13 Faith is more than belief. It is following Christ and total Commitment to Christ. The ABC's of Faith: A—Admit you are a sinner, B—Believe in the Lord Jesus, and C—Commitment to Christ. Call upon Him as Lord and Savior and Confess Him as Lord and God in your life. Just because someone believes Jesus is the Christ does not make him saved (even the demons believe). This passage refers to people who believe for awhile and then “fall away” from Jesus. Those who “fall away” give evidence that they never were true Christians at all.
- 9:1-2 all demons, deliverance, healing, preaching. Pay attention to words all and if.
- 9:11 Preaching and healing go together.
- 9:23 Take up his cross daily. Deny yourself and follow Jesus.
- 12:48 Much given → Much required. Much committed → Of him they will ask the more.
- 14:18-20 God is more willing to save sinners than sinners are to be saved.
- 14:27 take his cross = bear his cross = suffer for Christ = call to discipleship = total commitment to Christ even unto physical death = full surrender = life devotion to the death for Christ. This commitment = Hating ones own life.
- 15:4 God takes the initiative in seeking sinners to repentance—nonbelievers → believers. The Shepherd seeks out the lost sheep (nonbelievers). The Shepherd (Jesus then His disciples) are to seek the nonbeliever. This is Evangelism.
- 15:4-10 Jesus came to call the sinner to repentance (nonbeliever → believer). Jesus came to save the lost sheep.
- 15:18 Note: The son did not go back to prodigal living, he did not later fall away.

- 15:18-19 You need to confess before God that you are a sinner and repent. God seeks to save sinners and rejoices each time one repents and is converted.
- 22:19-20 Jesus establishes communion as an ordinance for worship. See 1 Cor. 11:23-26. In communion, the cup becomes the cup of remembrance of Christ's offering.
- 24:36-40 Christ in His resurrected body still bears the wounds of piercing of His Crucifixion.
- 23:42-43 When you die, your spirit and soul immediately go to heaven to be with Jesus. Your glorified body occurs at the resurrection of the Just. You receive your new glorified spiritual body at the Second Coming of Christ.
- 24:41-45 Christ has a real resurrected body that eats food.
- 24:46-48 Preachers must preach repentance and forgiveness of sins.

John the apostle

- 1:6-7 "all through him"—through John the Baptist— the importance and the power of the witness and testimony of the believer.
- 3:5-7 Holy Spirit born into the person.
- 3:20 You cannot practice evil as a habitual lifestyle.
- 3:21 Person must not only believe the truth, but do the truth.
- 3:36 Believing in the Father does not give everlasting life. Only believing in the Son gives salvation—eternal life. Rejection of the Son incurs the wrath of the Father. (Insert 1) In the Old Testament, salvation was given upon belief in the Father and the Coming of the Christ. With the New Testament Covenant, salvation is given solely upon belief in Jesus the Christ. You cannot have the Father without the Son with the New Testament Covenant. To attempt to do so is futile and infuriates the Father.
- 4:23 Worship the Father with your heart honestly, truthfully and sincerely.
- 4:25 People knew that the Christ would come to earth. Jesus is the Jewish man's Christ.
- 4:42 The Christ = The Savior of the world.
- 5:37 God the Son [Jesus] spoke to Moses Abraham.
- 6:35 Bread gives life.
- 6:37 Eternal Security of the believer. Cannot lose your salvation.
- 6:53-54 You must receive Christ into you. Internalize Jesus. Upon acceptance of Christ, Jesus is in you.
- 6:63 Words of Jesus give eternal life. He is the Word.
- 11:27 The Jews know from the Old Testament that the Christ, the Savior, would come into the world some time in the future.
- 14:15 Faith and obedience go together hand in hand because you love Jesus. Note: This is a call to obedience, however, obedience does not bring about salvation. It is instead, a sign of genuine saving faith or salvation. Obedience and keeping Jesus' commandments are outwards signs of inner love for Jesus. God says in Exodus 20:6, "For I the LORD your God, am a jealous God... but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments."
Genuine Saving Faith = Love + Works that demonstrate your love for God.
True love for God → ↑ Good works, ↓ Bad works
- 14:16 forever—the Holy Spirit indwells the believer forever. He [Holy Spirit] does not jump out of a person because of the person's sins that occur later or in the future.
- 14:19 The Resurrection of Jesus guarantees the resurrection of the believer.
- 15:13 This is a reference to the supreme evidence and expression of Jesus' love and the Father's love who sent His Son to die for us—Jesus' sacrificial death upon the cross.
- 16:8-11 Sin without Jesus is judged. Nonbeliever will die in his sin in the Second Death—spiritual death. The Great White Judgment.

Acts

- 2:21 The ABC's of salvation: A—Admit you are a sinner and that Jesus paid and died for your sins, B—Believe Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and C—Call upon Jesus to receive and accept Him as your personal Lord and Savior.
- 3:19 Repentance → Conversion → Forgiveness
- 7:42-43 When you love someone, you turn to them completely. When you leave someone, you turn away from them completely.
- 14:15 Turn to the living God.
- 15:1-2 Salvation = Jesus. Salvation is not Jesus + You (works, deeds).
False doctrine— that you must follow the law of Moses to be saved, i.e., Jesus + Works.
True doctrine is salvation through Jesus alone. Salvation is only through the finished, completed work of Christ on the Cross alone. Your works only result in rewards, not salvation. Salvation is through grace alone, through faith alone, through Jesus alone and through the finished work of the Cross alone. Salvation is given by grace through faith alone—it is therefore kept by grace through faith alone.
- 15:5-11 The religious leaders—the legalists were teaching that believers had to keep the law of Moses. The first of three speeches of how salvation is by grace through faith alone. Peter gives the first speech how God saved Gentiles in the early day of the church without a requirement of circumcision, law keeping or ritual— referring to the salvation of Cornelius and his household. If God did not require any additional qualification for salvation, neither should the legalists. The legalists could have argued that Cornelius and the others could not have been saved because they did not meet the requirements of the law. To disprove this false doctrine, Peter again reiterates that God gave them the Holy Spirit, thus proving the genuineness of their salvation.
- 15:10 “a yoke”—A description of the law and the legalism of the religious leaders. The legalists expected the Gentiles to carry a load and follow law that they themselves were unwilling to bear.
- 15:11 Affirmation that salvation is by grace through faith alone.
- 15:12 Paul with second speech.
- 15:13 James with third speech in defense of salvation by grace through faith alone.
- 15:28-29 Sexual sins in general, but particularly the orgies associated with the worship of pagan gods.
- 18:8 Water baptism almost always follows true belief. It's timing can be same day of salvation, next day or years later. With Christian water baptism, the believer identifies with Christ in His death, burial and resurrection. Beware of a person who says he is a “Christian,” but refuses to get water baptized some time in his life.
- 19:4-6 Here, repentance includes believe on Jesus.
- 26:6 “the hope of the promise”—The coming of the Messiah and His Kingdom.
- 26:19-21 Summary of Repentance = Turn to God and do works. “Repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance.” With repentance, I personally believe the first step is complete turning to Jesus, then you turn away from sin. Come to Jesus as you are with your sin, then the Holy Spirit in you and Jesus in you gives you the strength and power to turn away from sin. In fact, with your complete turning to Jesus and surrender to Him as Lord, you are already sinning less with this commitment to the true living God.

Romans

- 1:5 Grace = the unmerited favor which God shows guilty sinners. Salvation is a gift from God wholly separate from any human effort or achievement.
“obedience to the faith”— True saving faith always produces obedience and submission to the Lordship of Jesus Christ (16:19,26; cf. 10:9,10; cf. Matt. 7:13,14,22-27; James 2:17-20).
- 1:28-32 These rebellious practicers of sin are not convicted of their sin, are not sorry or remorseful of their sin and they even approve of others doing the same sin and often promote others to practice the same sin. (e.g., Episcopalian homosexual priest in the news.)
- 2:4-9 If you do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness and practice evil, you → hell.
- 2:22 Even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe.
- 3:22 God can bestow His righteousness on all who believe, Jew or Gentile, because all men fall short of the divine standard.
- 3:24 The sinner receives this gift of God’s grace by faith alone. Sanctification, the work of God by which He makes righteous those whom He has already justified, is distinct from justification but without exception always follows it. With sanctification, you see the Holy Spirit in the man and you see Jesus in the man. Sanctification—The believer is made more holy over time by the work of the Holy Spirit. If you have the Holy Spirit in you, you will become more holy over time.
- 3:25 Reconciliation with God can only be accomplished by the believer’s acceptance of Christ and His perfect sacrifice on the Cross.
- 5:1 Believers are reconciled to God because of their faith in Jesus.
- 6:6-7 “freed from sin”— Believers are no longer in bondage to sin. They do not live in sin.
- 6:12-14 Sin is not to rule you.
- 6:15 Just because we are saved by grace, this does not give us a license to sin. We do not have a free credit card to sin.
- 8:9 If the Holy Spirit is truly in you, you do not live in the flesh.
- 8:10 If Christ is in you, there will be righteousness visible in your life.
- 8:18 Hope in the Greek language = earnest expectation. It does not mean the same thing in the English language. It is much more definitive in Greek.
- 8:27 He [[the Father](#)]... He [[the Holy Spirit](#)]
- 8:30 Predestined = Chosen by God.
- 8:35 The love of Christ = Christ’s love for us.
- 8:38 “nor any other created thing”— In case anything or anyone might be left out, this covers everything but God the Creator Himself.
- 10:9-13 Here, the believer is confessing his submission to the Lordship of Christ.
- 10:17 Note: Faith comes by hearing the word of God = Preaching and witnessing = by the power of the spoken word. The oral word—the spoken word brought people to Christ for 1600 years. Remember, the written word only became available to the masses when the printing press was invented in the 1600’s and then bibles were printed and made available for everyone.
- 11:22 Genuine Saving Faith always perseveres.
- 12:2 “renewing of your mind”—transformation that occurs as the Holy Spirit changes our thinking through consistent study of Scripture and God’s word.

1 Corinthians

- 6:12 We are not under the power of sin. Justification— free from the penalty of sin.
Sanctification— free from the power of sin.
Glorification— free from the presence of sin.
- 10:6 Four sins: idol worship, sexual immorality, testing God, complaining.
- 10:7 3,000 people were executed for instigating idol worship along with an immoral orgy of Sinai. Play = Gross sexual relations which followed the excessive feasting.
- 10:8 23,000 = 3,000 killed by the Levites and 20,000 by plague. “destroyer”—the same angel (death angel) slain the firstborn of the Egyptians, the 70,000 men because of David’s census and the entire Assyrian army of 185,000 that was besieging Jerusalem.
- 11:24 With the Lord’s supper (communion), we are to give thanks and remember what Christ did on the Cross for us. We are also to remember that Christ is coming back with His Second Coming.
- 15:1-2 The believers had heard the gospel, believed it and had been saved by it.

2 Corinthians

- 4:4 “has blinded”—Satan blinds men to God’s truth through the world system he has created. Without a godly influence, man left to himself will follow that system, which panders to the depravity of the unbelievers and deepens their moral darkness (Matt 13:19).
- 7:9-10 Must have repentance before salvation. Repentance → Salvation.
- 12:21 To find the Corinthians still living in unrepentant sin would both humiliate and sadden Paul. This warning was designed to prevent that from happening.
- 13:3 Paul was going to use his apostolic authority and power to deal with any sin and rebellion he found there.
- 13:5 You need to examine the genuineness of your faith. Do you have genuine saving faith? Are you in Christ? Is Jesus in you? Is the Holy Spirit actually in you?

Galatians

- 1:6 turning away— better translated, “deserting”— military desertion, which was punishable by death. Galatians’ believers were voluntarily deserting Grace to pursue the legalism taught by the false teachers.
- 1:6-7 “I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ.”
“Grace of Christ”—God’s free and sovereign act of mercy in granting salvation through the death and resurrection of Christ, totally apart from any human work or merit. “Different gospel”—The Judaizers perversion of the true gospel. They added the requirements, ceremonies and standards of the law as necessary prerequisites for salvation.

- 1:7 “pervert the gospel of Christ”—By adding law to the gospel of Christ, the false teachers were effectively destroying Grace. Grace = Jesus. Salvation = Jesus. Salvation is not Jesus + you. Salvation is given by Grace and is kept by Grace alone. A true Christian cannot lose their salvation. A true Christian cannot jump out of the Father’s hand. A true Christian can never be separated from the Father—can never be separated from the love of God and can never be separated from the love of Christ. These false teachers were turning the message of God’s underserved favor toward sinners into a message of earned and merited favor. “The gospel of Christ”—the good news of salvation by Grace alone, through faith alone, in Christ alone, by His completed finished work on the Cross alone. Once saved, always saved. God does not suddenly change the rules whereby after salvation you have to perform works and deeds and follow the law to keep your salvation. This would be illogical. Salvation is given by Grace alone and is kept by Grace alone. There is eternal security of the believer. A true Christian cannot lose their salvation.
- 4:29 born of the Holy Spirit—born again. Holy Spirit indwelling the believer forever.
- 5:16 “Walk in the Spirit”— All believers have the presence of the indwelling Holy Spirit as the personal power for living to please God. The form of the Greek verb translated “walk” indicates continuous action or habitual lifestyle.
- 5:17 The flesh = The physical body, mind, will, emotions and evil desires of the heart which are all subject to sin.
- 6:7-8 “Sows to his flesh”— pandering to the flesh’s evil desires.
 “Corruption”— degeneration, as in decaying food. Sin always corrupts and when left unchecked, always makes a person progressively worse in character. In contrast to this, is regeneration, which occurs in an individual when the Holy Spirit indwells him. With regeneration, the person’s character improves with time and there is a transformation—a change— within the person in his heart and on the outside with his deeds. “Jesus on the inside changing me on the outside.”

Ephesians

- 2:8 Also God does not suddenly change His mind and become illogical where initially salvation is given by faith alone, then afterwards salvation is kept by faith + works. Salvation is given by grace and is kept by grace. Salvation is given by faith alone and is kept by faith alone.
- 4:19 “being past feeling”—unbelievers are morally insensitive. As they continue to sin and turn away from God, they become still more apathetic about moral and spiritual things.
 “Lewdness... uncleanness”—unbelievers are behaviorally depraved. As they willingly keep succumbing to sensuality and licentiousness, they increasingly lose moral restraint, especially in the area of sexual sins. Impurity is inseparable from greediness, which is a form of idolatry (worship of money).
- 4:22-23 “Put off” to strip away, as in taking off old filthy clothes. This describes repentance from sin and submission to God at the point of salvation. Note with repentance, turning to God and turning away from sin go together, hand in hand, two sides of same coin, they are not separate, but one.
 The very act of turning to God demonstrates that you are already sinning less because you are turning away from the world to Jesus—you are turning away from unbelief to belief. The “old man”—The worn out, useless and unconverted sinful nature corrupted by deceit. Salvation is a spiritual union with Jesus Christ that is described as the death plus burial of the old self and the resurrection of the new self walking in newness of life. This is the transformation of the believer.

- 4:23 “be renewed in the spirit of your mind”— When a person becomes a Christian, God gives him a completely new spiritual and moral capability that a mind apart from Christ could never achieve.
- 4:24 “put on the new man”—the renewal of the mind in salvation brings not simply a renovation of character, but transformation of the old self to the new self.
 “which was created according to God”—In Christ, the old self no longer exists as it had in the past; the new self is created in the very likeness of God.
 “in true righteousness and holiness”—Righteousness relates to the Christians moral responsibility to his fellow men reflecting the second table of the law, while holiness refers to his responsibilities to God, reflecting the first table.
- 5:8-10 fruit of the Spirit—goodness, righteousness and truth.

Philippians

- 1:19 The Spirit = The Holy Spirit of Jesus Christ.
- 2:12-13 “Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure.”
 “obeyed”—Their faithful response to the divine commands Paul had taught them.
 “work out your own salvation”—to continually work to bring something to fulfillment or completion. It cannot refer to salvation by works (Rom. 3:21-24, Eph. 2:8-9), but it does refer to the believer’s responsibility for active pursuit of obedience in the process of sanctification.
 “Fear and trembling”—the attitude with which Christians are to approach God in regards to their salvation and sanctification.
- 3:9 Faith in Christ—Faith is the confident, continuous confession of total dependence on and trust in Jesus Christ for the necessary requirement to enter God’s kingdom. And that requirement is the righteousness of Christ, which God imputes to every believer.
- 4:22 “put off”—To strip away.

Colossians

- 1:15 Greek word for “image” is eikon. English word “icon” is derived from this. It means, “copy” or “likeness.” Jesus Christ is the perfect image, the exact likeness of God and is in the very form of God. “firstborn over all creation”—Firstborn in this context clearly means highest in rank, not first created.
- 1:21-23 “continue in the faith” ... with a new disposition that loves God, hates sin, desires obedience and is energized by the indwelling Holy Spirit. Rather than defect from the gospel they heard, true believers will remain solid on Christ who is the only foundation and will remain faithful by the enabling grace of God (Phil 1:6, 2:11-13). This is the perseverance of the saints.
- 1:23 “continued in the faith” = obedience—those who have been reconciled will persevere in faith and obedience because in addition to being declared righteous, they are actually made new creatures with a new disposition that loves God, hates sin, desires obedience and is energized by the indwelling Holy Spirit.

1 Thessalonians

- 4:7-8 “For God did not call us to uncleanness, but in holiness. Therefore he who rejects this does not reject man, but God, who has also given us His Holy Spirit.” sanctification— refers to a state of being set apart from sin to holiness. Here refers to being set apart from sexual impurity.
- 4:17 “caught up”— After the dead came forth, their spirits already with the Lord (2 Cor. 5:8, Phil 1:23) are now being joined to resurrected new bodies (1 Cor. 15:35-50); the living Christians will be raptured, literally snatched away.

2 Thessalonians

- 2:3-4 Note: “the falling away” and “the man of sin is revealed” is stated within the same sentence. This is an event which is clearly and specifically identifiable and unique, the consummate act of rebellion. The “falling away” is the abomination of desolation that takes place at the midpoint of the Tribulation, spoken of in Dan. 9:27, Dan. 11:31 & Matt. 24:15. This man is not Satan, although Satan is the force behind him and he has motives like the desires of the devil (Isaiah 14:13-14). At this moment, the Antichrist demands the worship of the world. In this act of Satanic self-deification, he commits the Great Apostasy in defiance of God. This great apostasy event also includes the world at this moment in time, falling away from God and receiving the Antichrist as God. Also, “the falling away” can be viewed as a general apostasy upon the earth, whereby, earth-dwellers globally reject Christ and are willing to accept and receive the Antichrist. Remember, “fallen angels” fell away from God—rejected God and separated themselves from God—physically and spiritually. Evil angels “left” with Satan, i.e., they chose to defect and align with the devil. Falling away means a defection, a desertion, a separation. There is parallel between the evil angels and Satan falling away from God before Adam and Eve to the earth-dwellers of the Great Tribulation and the Antichrist falling away from God and Jesus Christ.

2 Timothy

- 2:19 A mark of God’s ownership of believers is their pursuit of holiness (1 Cor. 6:19-20; 1 Pet. 15-16). Seal = Mark.
- 2:25 “God... will grant them repentance.” All true repentance is produced by God’s sovereign grace (Eph. 2:7) and without such grace human effort to change is futile (Jer. 13:23). When God by grace, grants saving faith, it includes the granting of repentance from sin. Neither is a human work. Jer. 32:39-40. “I will put My fear in their hearts so that they will not depart from Me.” I personally believe that a person cannot repent from their sin or a sinful life (i.e., life of unrepentant sin) without the power of Jesus and the Holy Spirit working in their hearts. Remember song—“Jesus on the inside changing me on the outside”
- 3:16 “reproof”—Rebuke for wrong behavior or wrong belief. The Scripture exposes sin that can then be dealt with confession and repentance.

Titus

- 1:15-16 False teachers are corrupt on the inside (“mind and conscience”) and the outside (“works” and “disobedient”). Also, the believer has within him, a built-in lie detector and truth detector called the Holy Spirit and we intrinsically know right and wrong because God’s law is written on our hearts.
The outwardly despicable things that those men practiced were simply reflections of their inner corruption. If the mind is defiled, it cannot accurately inform the conscience, so conscience cannot warn the person. When the conscience is accurately and fully infused with God’s truth, it functions as the warning system God designed.
- 3:4-7 “washing of regeneration”—Salvation brings divine cleansing from sin and the gift of a new, Spirit-generated, Spirit-empowered and Spirit-protected life as God’s own children and heirs. This is the new birth. The Holy Spirit is the agent of the “working of regeneration.”

Hebrews

- 2:14 Jesus came to earth to die. This is the ultimate purpose of the Incarnation. By dying, He was able to conquer spiritual death in His Resurrection. By conquering death, Jesus rendered Satan powerless against all who are saved. Satan’s use of the power of death is subject to God’s will. Satan has to have legal claim. Nonbelievers are often claimed to death by the devil.
“partaken”—means fellowship, communion or partnership.
- 3:6 “if we holdfast”—This is not speaking of how to be saved or remain saved. It means rather that perseverance in faithfulness is proof of real faith. The one who abides in Christ gives evidence of his genuine membership in the household.
“hope”—This hope rests in Christ Himself, whose redemptive work has accomplished our salvation.
- 3:14 “if we hold the beginning of our confidence” = Perseverance.
- 3:15 Four terms describing rebellion: 1) rebelled, 2) sinned, 3) did not obey, and 4) unbelief.
- 5:9 Because of the perfect righteousness of Jesus Christ and His perfect sacrifice for sin, He became the cause of salvation. True salvation evidences itself in obedience to Christ, from the initial obedience to the gospel command to repent and believe (Acts 5:32; Rom. 1:5; 2 Thess. 1:8; 1 Pet. 1:2,22, 4:17) to a life pattern of obedience to the Word (Rom. 6:16).
- 6:1-3 R = Repent from sin and faith toward God.
“Repentance from dead works”—turning away from evil deeds that bring death (Ezek. 18:4; Rom. 6:23) and turning to God. Remember under the New Testament covenant faith directed only toward the Father is unacceptable without faith in His Son, Jesus Christ (Acts 4:12; James 2:14-20)
- 6:4-6 If after hearing all the truth, a person still falls away from Jesus, they will not be able to repent and come to Jesus. There is simply nothing else that can be said or done that will bring them to the Lord.
- 10:26-27 This actually reads: if we sin willfully... there... remains a certain fearful expectation of judgment.
- 11:1 Faith is the substance of salvation (eternal life), the evidence of salvation (eternal life). True faith is not based on empirical evidence, but on divine assurance (trust in God).

James

- 2:13 A person who shows no mercy or compassion for people in need demonstrates that he has never responded to the Great Mercy of God, and as an unredeemed person will receive only strict, unrelieved judgment in eternal hell (Matt 5:7). Remember, mercy is when a person does not get the punishment he deserves. E.g., the believer deserves to go to hell because he is guilty of his sin, but God shows mercy and pardons him because God loves and forgives the believer, His child.
The person whose life is characterized by mercy is ready for the day of judgment, and will escape all the charges that strict justice might bring against him because by showing mercy to others, he gives genuine evidence of having received God's mercy. Definition of Mercy—refraining from punishing a guilty offender. Mercy is when a guilty person does not get the punishment they deserve. They instead get pardoned. We as sinners are guilty of our sin and we deserve → hell. However, believers—children of God— are given mercy by God and we do not go to Hell. God forgives the guilty sinner because of His love, kindness and compassion. God shows mercy for the believer because of His love for His child.
M (mercy) = L (love) + F (forgiveness).
- 2:17 Just as professed compassion or love without action is phony, 1) the kind of faith that is without works or love is mere empty profession, and 2) is not genuine saving faith.
- 2:18 3) Faith determines salvation. Works demonstrate (show) salvation. Works are visible evidence of genuine saving faith. Cause (faith) → Effect (works). 4) Obedience demonstrates (shows) faith. Disobedience may evidence false Christians. 5) Continued rebellion and lawlessness without repentance evidences non-saving faith. 6) There are people who think they are Christians, but they are not Christians. There are people who think they are saved, but they are not saved. 7) 80% of Americans think they are Christians, when in fact, they are not. Remember few find the narrow gate.
Most people → Hell.
- 2:21 “justified by works”—The work that James said justified Abraham was his offering up of Isaac, an event that occurred many years after he first exercised faith and was declared righteous before God (Gen 12:1-7; 15:6). Abraham’s offering of Isaac demonstrated the genuineness of his faith and the reality of his justification before God. James is emphasizing the vindication before others of a man’s claim to salvation. James’ teaching perfectly complements Paul’s writings; salvation is determined by faith alone and demonstrated by faithfulness to obey God’s will alone.
- 2:22 Just as a fruit tree has not arrived at its goal until it bears fruit; faith has not reached its end or fullness until it demonstrates itself in a righteous life.
- 5:15 Those who are sick, who called for the elders, showed they had a contrite (sorrowful), repentant heart, and that part of their time with the overseers would involve confessing their sins to God. Often in healing, it is necessary for the sinner to confess his sin or sins and repent of them. He can do this individually between himself and God, or publicly with Christian witnesses— in this passage, it involves confession of sins before the elders. Remember only God has the power to forgive sins.
- 5:19 “if anyone among you”—these are people in church who are professing believers who have strayed from the truth. Such people are in grave danger and the church must call them back to the true faith.
- 5:20 here, “sinner” describes the unregenerate. These are people with dead faith, not sinning true believers. Those who go astray doctrinally, will also manifest an errant lifestyle, one not lived according to biblical principles. A person who wanders from the truth puts his soul in jeopardy. Death here is eternal death—eternal separation from God and eternal punishment in hell.

1 Peter

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. *1 Peter 1:3-5*

1:5 kept by the power of God. Supreme power, omniscience, omnipotence, and sovereignty, not only keep the inheritance (v.4), but also keep the believer secure. No one can steal the Christian's treasure, and no one can disqualify him from receiving it. *See notes on Rom. 8:31-39.* **through faith.** The Christian's response to God's election and the Spirit's conviction is faith, but even faith is empowered by God (*see note on Eph. 2:8*). Moreover, the Christian's continued faith in God is the evidence of God's keeping power. At the time of salvation, God energizes faith, and continues to preserve it. Saving faith is permanent; it never dies. *See notes on Matt. 24:13; Heb. 3:14.* Salvation is given by the grace of God and it is kept by the grace of God.

- 1:22 "love one another fervently"— The love indicated here by Peter is the love of choice, the kind of love that can respond to a command. "Fervently" means to stretch to the limits. Only those whose "souls" have been "purified," i.e., saved, have the capacity to love like this. Such love exhibits itself by meeting others at the point of their need. Only a person who is saved, who has Jesus in him, can love like this.
- 1:23 "Not of corruptible seed but incorruptible"— The spiritual life implanted by the Holy Spirit to produce the new birth is unailing and permanent. The Spirit uses the Word to produce life. It is the truth of the gospel that saves.
- 2:24 To bear sins was to be punished for them (Num. 14:33, Ezek 18:20). Christ bore the punishment and the penalty for believers, thus satisfying a holy God. This great doctrine of the substitutionary atonement is the heart of the gospel. Actual atonement, sufficient for the sins of the whole world, was made for all who would ever believe, namely, the elect. This is true by the miracle of being in Christ. We died to sin when Christ died for our sin. Christ paid for our sins once and for all sins.
- "live for righteousness"— Not only have we been declared just, the penalty for our sins paid by His death, but we have risen to walk in new life, empowered by the Holy Spirit. Through the wounds of Christ at the cross, believers are healed spiritually from the deadly disease of sin.
- "we having died to sins"—This passage has double meaning: 1) Sin was killed in our lives once and for all—it has no penalty or punishment for us now by being in Christ. 2) We no longer are to live for sin—we died to sin. We no longer live to sin but instead we live to follow Christ and His righteousness.
- The believer's response should be, "My job is to obey You Father. Your will be done, not mine."
- 2:25 "sheep going astray... returned to the Shepherd" = to turn toward (returned)— refers to the repentant faith a person has at salvation.

- 3:19 “preached”—Between Christ’s death and resurrection, His living spirit went to the demon spirits bound in they abyss and proclaimed that, in spite of His death, He had triumphed over them.
- “spirits in prison”—This refers to fallen angels (demons) who were permanently bound because of heinous wickedness. The demons who are not so bound resist such a sentence. In the end, they will all be sent to the eternal lake of fire. The demons of Noah’s day were extremely wicked, vile, anti-God and promoted sexual sin. Even 120 years of Noah’s preaching could not convince any of the human race beyond 8 people to believe in God. God bound these demons permanently in the abyss until their final sentencing.
- 4:3 lewdness = unbridled, unrestrained sin, an excessive indulgence in sensual pleasure
lewdness— describes unbridled, unrestrained sin, an excessive indulgence in sensual pleasure. “Revelries” has the idea of an orgy.

2 Peter

- 2:20-22 These are people who fall back into life of unrepentant sin.
- 3:9 Jesus delays His coming because He is patient and desires the time for His people to repent and come to Christ.
- 3:10 At the end of the Millennial kingdom, before the creation of the new heavens and new earth, the physical universe is destroyed by fire.

1 John

- 1:9 Continual confession is an indication of genuine salvation. While the false teachers would not admit their sin, the genuine Christian admitted and forsook it (Ps 32:3-5, Prov 28:13). The term “confess” means to say the same thing about sin as God does; to acknowledge His perspective about sin. Confession of sin characterizes genuine Christians, and God continually cleanses those who are confessing. Rather than focusing on confession for every single sin as necessary, John has especially in mind here, a settled recognition and acknowledgment that one is a sinner in need of cleansing and forgiveness.
- 2:19-21 Those genuinely born again endure in faith and fellowship and the truth (1 Cor 11:19, 2 Tim 2:12).
- “they went out from us... none of them were of us.” The first characteristic of antichrists, i.e. false teachers and deceivers is that they depart from the faithful. They arise from within the church and depart from true fellowship and lead people out with them (Satan does his greatest work from within the church, e.g. evil Popes—the inquisition during the middle ages).
- The doctrine of Perseverance of the saints—Those genuinely born again endure in faith and fellowship and the truth. The ultimate test of true Christianity is endurance (Mark 13:13; Heb 3:14). The departure of people from the truth and the church is their unmasking. The Holy Spirit guards the believer from error. Christ as the Holy One imparts the Holy Spirit as their illuminating guardian from deception (your heart knows the truth because the Holy Spirit and Jesus is in your heart).
- You can’t be a total “idiot or jerk” and still think you are saved. You do not have a free license to sin because you are a Christian (Rom 6). The Holy Spirit guides the believer into knowing “all things.” True Christians have a built in lie detector and persevere in the

truth. Those who remain in heresy and apostasy manifest the fact that they were never genuinely born again.

2:16 Lust = strong desire for evil things. Flesh = refers to the sin nature of man, the rebellious self that is dominated by sin and in opposition to God.

2:29 Those truly born again as God's children have their heavenly Father's righteous nature (1 Pet 1:3, 13-16). As a result, they will display characteristics of God's righteousness. John looks from effect (righteous behavior) to cause (being born again) to affirm that righteous living is the proof of being born again (James 2:20,26; 2 Pet. 3:11).

4:20 He who loves God must love his brother.

5:11-12 He who has Jesus, has life; he who does not have Jesus, does not have life.

Jude

1:4 Lewdness with lasciviousness, lust, sexual immorality. People who were false teachers replace grace for sexual immorality. They turn grace into a license to sin. They use grace as an excuse to practice lewdness. The practice of sin without remorse or repentance is actually a form of unbelief. Lewdness also literally means unrestrained vice or gross immorality. This describes the shameless lifestyle of one who irreverently flaunts God's grace by indulging in unchecked and open immorality. The apostates disowned Christ as sovereign Lord and disdained any recognition of Christ as honorable Lord by their wicked behavior. They pervert the gospel.

Revelation

6:9 Fifth seal = souls of the martyrs. Sixth seal = great earthquake. Seventh seal = silence in heaven.

11:7 Satan gives the Antichrist his power and the reader should consider the possibility that the spirit of Satan indwells the Antichrist as it did Judas Iscariot. Note: The Antichrist receives full satanic power at the 3 ½ year mark— the beginning of the Great Tribulation— when the abomination of desolation occurs.

11:12 "Come up here"— see Rev. 4:1-2.

17:14 "chosen"— We choose Jesus, then God chooses us, who is outside the time dimension before the foundation of the heavens and earth. Another perspective is that God knows who will and will not choose Jesus because He knows the heart of a man. Therefore, He chooses those that He knows will accept and receive Jesus.